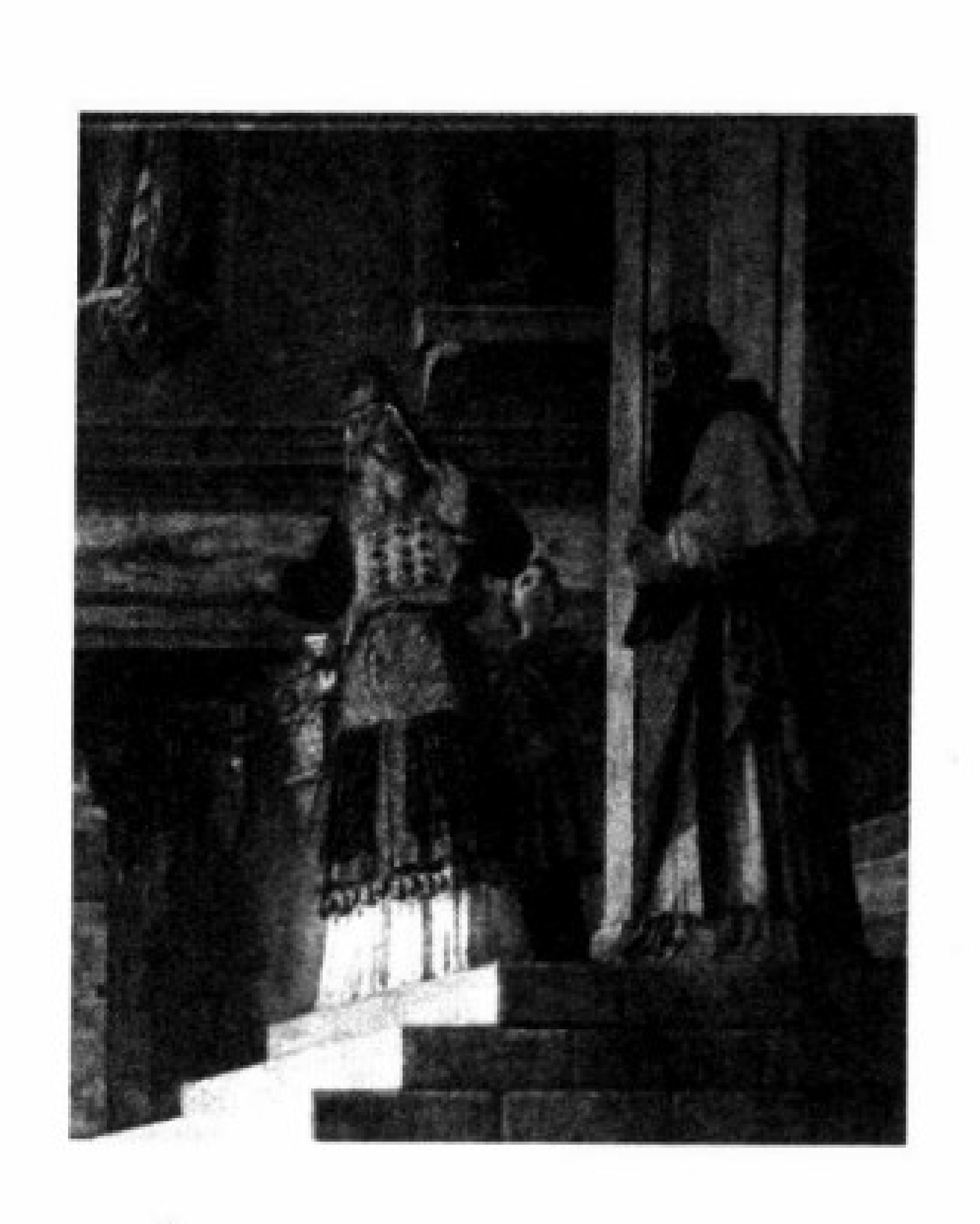
名 著 名 译 英 汉 对 照 读 本

CAESAR AND CLEOPATRA

凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉

〔英〕萧伯纳 著

杨宪益 译



人 民 文 学 出 版 社

(京)新登字 002 号

图书在版编目(CIP)数据

凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉/(英)萧伯纳著;杨宪益译. -北京:人民文学出版社,2002.1
(名著名译英汉对照读本/苏福忠主编)
ISBN 7-02-003558-2

Ⅰ.凯… Ⅱ.①萧…②杨… Ⅲ.英语-对照读物,戏剧-汉、英 Ⅳ.H319.4:1

中国版本图书馆 CIP 数据核字(2001)第 076961 号

责任编辑:苏福忠
责任校对:王鸿宝
责任印制:张文芳

凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉
Kaisa He Keliaopeitela
(英)萧伯纳 著
杨宪益 译

人 民 文 学 出 版 社 出 版
http: //www.rw-cn.com
北京市朝内大街 166 号 邮编:100705
北京新魏印刷厂印刷 新华书店经销
字数 95 千字 开本 850×1092 毫米 1/32 印张 8.875 插页 2
2002 年 1 月北京第 1 版 2002 年 1 月北京第 1 次印刷
印数 1-5000
ISBN 7-02-003558-2/I·2708
定价 10.00 元

前　言

这套丛书的名字比较长:名著名译英汉对照读本。还应该长一点才更准确,比如叫做“名著名译英汉对照翻译教程读本”,因为这更接近我们费尽周折编出这套书的全部用意和目的。下面简单地说明一下。

名著。外国文学名著成千上万,按说选出十种八种,做成英汉对照读物,奉献给读者,不应该是难事。但凡事怕讲条件。英汉对照读物不宜太长,最好在七、八、九万字的篇幅;体裁要丰富,至少戏剧、长篇和短篇小说要照顾到;英语难易要兼顾,各个时期尽量不漏,写作风格多样化;译文优秀,确实可以作为翻译教程式的读本……这么多条件相加,名著挑选起来就有相当难度了。多亏了人民文学出版社五十多年来出版外国文学翻译作品的丰厚积累,虽然花费了不少力气,但结果相当令人满意。且看我们所选作品的书目:剧本有《哈姆莱特》、《凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉》和《理想丈夫》;长篇小说有《名利场》和《简·爱》;中篇小说有《伊坦·弗洛美》、《黑暗的心》和《啊,拓荒者!》;短篇小说有《马克·吐温短篇小说选》和《欧·亨利短篇小说选》。

三个戏剧。流传下来的优秀戏剧作品是西方文学的重要组成部分。阅读西方文学作品,必须阅读优秀的戏剧作品。另外,戏剧是西方文学的重要形式之一。在小说形式没有出现之前,戏剧是文艺创作中最具包容量的形式。小说出现后,戏剧除了不断丰富自己,仍然保持着所有文艺创作形式所无法取代的优势,那就是舞台演出。小说可以朗

读，但是没法在舞台上演出。要想登台演出，还得改编成剧本。因此，戏剧仍然是阅读的主要对象。《哈姆莱特》不仅是莎士比亚的扛鼎之作，也是所有剧本中的公认代表之作，其深度、广度和厚度，只有亲自阅读才能领会。莎士比亚是戏剧发展史上的一座山，后来者只有仰望的，没有叫板的，偏偏出了个萧伯纳要与他试比高低。萧发愤读书（包括不列颠百科全书的全部），勤奋写作（共写了五十余部），政治上创办费边社。莎士比亚有个名剧叫《安东尼与克莉奥佩特拉》，写古罗马人的人性和爱情。萧说，不，古人更喜欢政治，不信你看我写的《凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉》。后者也成了名剧，还拍成了电影，成为电影经典。才子作家奥斯卡·王尔德却说，爱情和政治都重要，唯美主义更重要，我来写一出唯美剧本《理想丈夫》让你们看看。于是，《理想丈夫》集爱情、政治讽刺与社会风俗于一本，上演时轰动一时，也成了名剧。

长篇。为了适合英汉对照，我们只能选长篇小说名著的完整章节。我们选了萨克雷《名利场》中的八九万字，首先是因为这部作品在西方文学史上具有独一无二的地位，其次是因为这个译本已经成了翻译外国文学作品的范本。所选的几章当然是其中最精彩的，完全可以当做短篇小说看，却又大体上窥见了全书中的几个主人公。萨克雷生前十分走红，许多后起作家都对他十分仰慕，夏洛蒂·勃朗特就是他的追星族，醉心文学，终写出一部《简·爱》献给他，勃朗特也从此成名。

三个中篇。实际上，英语文学里没有中篇小说这个明确概念。三四万字的短篇仍视为短篇，五六万字的作品就可以算作小长篇了。这里所选的三个中篇分别在八、九、十万字，已经是名副其实的长篇了。康拉德的《黑暗的心》是公认的二十世纪文学经典，剥葱皮一样把殖民主义者的心

态一层层刻画得淋漓尽致,其影响之大,先是在上世纪三四十年代直接触动著名诗人托马斯·艾略特写出了《荒原》,后又在八十年代造就了轰动全球的电影大片《现代启示录》。美国心理派女作家伊迪丝·华顿以特有的细腻和力量,在她的最负盛名的《伊坦·弗洛美》里,写出了当初美国从农业国转向工业国的物质问题和道德问题。《啊,拓荒者!》,美国女作家威拉·凯瑟的名篇,把美国人务实而浪漫的民族性,写得令人心潮澎湃。

最后是两位在中国读者群里最有声望的美国作家——马克·吐温和欧·亨利——的短篇小说选。马克·吐温的幽默讽刺和欧·亨利的巧妙构思,使他们跻身于世界文坛。我们选收时尽量照顾他们的创作特色,例如马克·吐温的《百万英镑》和《败坏哈德莱堡的人》,欧·亨利的《麦琪的礼物》、《最后的常春藤叶》、《警察与赞美诗》,等等。

名译。“名译”的基点是译作出版后,经过一段时间考验,已经得到读者和专家的认可。大部分名著出自名家之手,如朱生豪、吕叔湘、杨宪益、杨必、张友松、黄雨石,自然算得上“名译”了。不过,这套丛书还特别强调了解放以后文学翻译的历史与传统,变化与取向。解放前的文学翻译是八仙过海各显神通,虽然不乏优秀的翻译作品,但是自由发挥随意删改的译风也确实存在,甚至在一些翻译作品中相当厉害。人民文学出版社在相当一段时间里,在出版翻译作品方面扮演着独此一家别无分号的角色。经过几代外国文学编辑的编辑和修订,共同努力,因此留住了一批解放前的翻译作品,如朱生豪的《莎士比亚戏剧集》,吕叔湘的《伊坦·弗洛美》,徐霞村的《鲁滨孙飘流记》,等等。更重要的是通过淘汰,修改和碰撞,翻译界渐渐产生共识,形成了一种认真、严谨、准确、精当的译文标准取向,与当代白话文更加接轨了。读者通过每一种书的千把字的“翻译谈”,完

全可以体会到这种变化和历史。

在这十种翻译作品里,《哈姆莱特》、《伊坦·弗洛美》、《名利场》可归为一类。它们更注重段落的信息,有时不惜打乱一点句序,力求更传神,更口语化,更接近白话文小说的味道与表达。译者能做到这点,靠的是雄厚的英文和汉文底子,尤其汉文。《凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉》是一种游刃有余的翻译,两种文字都照顾得很好;杨宪益、朱光潜、杨周翰、潘家洵,都算得上这种优秀的翻译的代表。《马克·吐温短篇小说选》的翻译,是一种更容易反应作者写作风格的译文。《简·爱》是目前英语作品之中汉译版本最多的。吴钧燮的译本是较早的,超过了过去的译本,后来的译本又无一可及,从此不难看出翻译不是谁都能做好的。《欧·亨利短篇小说选》、《啊,拓荒者!》、《黑暗的心》和《理想丈夫》则代表了今后译文的走向。

英汉对照。译家和编辑有一句大白话:译文和原文对不上(或对得上)。这话往往代表一种翻译的优劣标准。这个系列的所有翻译都是"对得上的",尽管程度上会出现差别。但是读者在对照英文和汉文的时候,一定要琢磨一下,消化一下,发现有"对不上的"也切不要立即下结论,最好回头看看书前的那篇千把字的"翻译谈",然后再下结论。你这样做了,无论发现什么结果,都会产生一种意想不到的飞跃,英文的和中文的。

读本。既然是读本,首先考虑的是为读者服务。无论英文中文,均有难易之分。按我们的设想,先读短篇,而后中篇,然后长篇,最后是戏剧。但是如果你只读英语,参考译文,那么先读戏剧里对话倒是一个提高英语理解的有效的捷径。

另外,前边说过,我们的这套书应该叫做"翻译教程读本"才更尽其意。曾看过几本类似翻译教程的著作,我看都

是误人子弟。因为他们都竟敢告诉读者从句怎么译，复句怎么译，什么介词怎么译，什么主谓宾怎么译……天哪，真有敢说敢做的！但是，我们知道，许多优秀的译家都承认他们从优秀的译本中获益颇多，翻译的经验和感受很重要，例如，“关键是‘信’‘达’”、“务使作者之命意豁然呈露”、“一仆二主”、“五点谈”、“首要原则是忠实、并力求神似”、“学会表达”、“拉住两个朋友的手”，等等，都在每一读本的前面作了具体而珍贵的详述。如果有什么东西可以称为翻译教程的话，这些类似“翻译谈”的东西才当之无愧。

最后是一点点礼物：每本书的封底给读者准备了一段精彩的英语，你读读看，译译看，找找译文对照看，看你会发现什么？

苏 福 忠

2001 年 8 月 1 日

关键是“信”“达”

很感谢出版社决定把我在五十年代翻译的萧伯纳的戏剧《凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉》重印成英汉对照本。

我当时所以翻译这个剧本，记得是为了纪念萧伯纳这位世界文化名人，出版社约了一些文化人，翻译介绍萧伯纳的一些名著。我答应译两个剧本，《凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉》便是其中之一。剧本不是我自己定的，但我也不反对，因为这个剧本是一部名著，而且还拍过电影，很多人都知道的。

解放后，我在一九五二年从南京调到北京，在当时的外文出版社工作，翻译《鲁迅选集》及其他我国古典名著，同时在业余时间也担任社会科学院外国文学研究所的学部委员。除了搞汉译英的本行工作外，也搞一些外译中的翻译工作。所以我就成为一个职业的翻译工作者，虽然我原本是当过好几年的大学教授，也教过英文和历史，但兴趣总是在搞文史研究方面。时光过得飞快，我搞中译外和外译中的文学翻译工作一转眼也过了半个多世纪，算是一个老资格了。很多人都来过，问我有什么翻译工作的经验。我很怕谈什么翻译体会，因为我自己实际上觉得没有什么值得一提的新经验。我们中国人不但自己有过几千年的传统文化，而且有过汉唐以来两千年左右的翻译外来文化的好传统。但是过去从鸠摩罗什到玄奘的翻译经验，总结起来，也不过只有两个字，就是“信”与“达”，两者都很重要，缺一不可。向我国介绍西方文化名著的严复曾说过：“译事三难信

达雅”。其实“雅”只是“达”的一部分。“达”而能“雅”，才是真正的“达”。过去鲁迅和梁实秋的辩论，“宁信而不达”，还是“宁达而不信”，都是错误的，这用不着讨论。采用音译的方法来解决翻译上的问题，也只是一时不得已的办法，如“电话”原来译作“德律风”，后来才改用“电话”，和现代人用“因特网”等译法一样。我这本书的书名译作《凯萨和克莉奥佩特拉》也不够通俗，但也没有更好的办法，因为总不能为了通俗化，就译成《霸王别姬》吧。那样岂不使人想起这是一本关于西楚霸王相遇虞姬的历史剧，或关于京剧梅兰芳和杨小楼的东西？扯得太远，就此打住，请原谅一个八旬老人的胡言乱语。

杨 宪 益

2001 年 6 月 10 日

CAESAR AND CLEOPATRA

凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉

PROLOGUE

In the doorway of the temple of Ra in Memphis. Deep gloom. An august personage with a hawk's head is mysteriously visible by his own light in the darkness within the temple. He surveys the modern audience with great contempt; and finally speaks the following words to them.

Peace! Be silent and hearken unto me, ye quaint little islanders. Give ear, ye men with white paper on your breasts and nothing written thereon (to signify the innocency of your minds). Hear me, ye women who adorn yourselves alluringly and conceal your thoughts from your men, leading them to believe that ye deem them wondrous strong and masterful whilst in truth ye hold them in your hearts as children without judgment. Look upon my hawk's head; and know that I am Ra, who was once in Egypt a mighty god. Ye cannot kneel nor prostrate yourselves; for ye are packed in rows without freedom to move, obstructing one another's vision; neither do any of ye regard it as seemly to do ought until ye see all the rest do so too; wherefore it commonly happens that in great emergencies ye do nothing, though each telleth his fellow that something must be done. I ask you not for worship, but for silence. Let not your men speak nor your women cough; for I am come to draw you back two thousand years over the graves of sixty generations. Ye poor posterity, think not that ye are the first. Other fools before

序　幕

曼菲斯城瑞亚[1] 神庙的门口。光线阴暗。在漆黑的神庙里，一个庄严的、自身发着光辉的鹰头神人隐约可见。他非常轻蔑地向这些现代的观众扫了一眼，最后向他们致辞说。

安静些！别出声，听我讲话，你们这些古怪的岛民。好好听着，你们这些胸前贴着白纸[2]，上面不写一字（来表示你们心地纯洁）的先生们。听着，你们这些打扮得妖里妖气的小姐太太们，你们不让你们的男人知道你们的心思，故意让男人觉得你们佩服他们，认为他们又强壮又威风，可是，实际上你们的心里却拿他们当做糊涂的小孩子看待。看看我的鹰头吧，要知道我就是瑞亚，曾经是埃及的一位大神。你们不能跪下来给我磕头；因为你们都一排一排的挤得动不得了，而且遮住了彼此的视线；同时，无论什么事你们要看别人怎么做了之后，自己才敢去做；因而常常在紧急的情况下，你们尽管彼此嚷着应该怎么做，可是仍然什么也没有做。我不要你们崇拜我，我只要你们安静一些。你们男人们不要讲话，女人们也不要咳嗽；因为我要把你们带回到两千年前，前六十代的古人那里去。你们这些可怜的后代人，你们不要以为自己是世上的第一代人。在你们之前也有过

---

① 瑞亚（Ra）是古代埃及人信奉的一位大神；它是太阳的神。

② “胸前贴着白纸”是说英国绅士们穿晚礼服时浆硬的白衬衫。

ye have seen the sun rise and set, and the moon change her shape and her hour. As they were so ye are; and yet not so great; for the pyramids my people built stand to this day; whilst the dustheaps on which ye slave, and which ye call empires, scatter in the wind even as ye pile your dead sons' bodies, on them to make yet more dust.

Hearken to me then, oh ye compulsorily educated ones. Know that even as there is an old England and a new, and ye stand perplexed between the twain; so in the days when I was worshipped was there an old Rome and a new, and men standing perplexed between them. And the old Rome was poor and little, and greedy and fierce, and evil in many ways; but because its mind was little and its work was simple, it knew its own mind and did its own work; and the gods pitied it and helped it and strengthened it and shielded it; for the gods are patient with littleness. Then the old Rome, like the beggar on horseback, presumed on the favor of the gods, and said, "Lo! there is neither riches nor greatness in our littleness: the road to riches and greatness is through robbery of the poor and slaughter of the weak." So they robbed their own poor until they became great masters of that art, and knew by what laws it could be made to appear seemly and honest. And when they had squeezed their own poor dry, they robbed the poor of other lands, and added those lands to Rome until there came a new Rome, rich and huge. And I, Ra, laughed; for the minds of the Romans remained the same size whilst their dominion spread over the earth.

Now mark me, that ye may understand what ye are presently to see. Whilst the Romans still stood between the old Rome and the new, there arose among them a mighty soldier: Pompey the Great. And the way of the soldier is the

别的一些傻子,看见过太阳的起落,看见过月亮的盈缺。你们也和他们一样,而且不如他们伟大;和我同时代的人建立起来的金字塔到了今天还存在着,而你们辛辛苦苦堆起来的垃圾堆,就是你们叫做帝国的那东西,尽管你们想要使它增高,把你们的死去的儿孙的尸体尽量往上堆,现在已经烟消云散了。

听我说吧,你们这些受过强迫教育的人。要知道,就像今天有一个旧的英国和一个新的英国使你们在两者之间不知何去何从一样,在我被人崇拜的那时候,也有过一个旧的罗马和一个新的罗马,当时的人们也是在两者之间游移不定。旧罗马又渺小又可怜、又贪婪、又凶狠,在许多方面都很坏;但是因为他们志向不高,工作简单,所以他们认清了自己的志向,做了自己的工作;天神们也可怜他们,帮助他们,加强他们,保护他们;因为天神们对于渺小是能够原谅的。那时旧罗马像那骑了马的乞丐一样,被天神宠幸得得意忘形了,它就说,“看,我们太小,既不富裕,又不伟大;要变得富裕,变得伟大,只有抢穷人、杀弱者。”因此他们就抢劫他们本国的穷人,终于在这方面变得很高明,知道用那些法律可以把抢劫变成冠冕堂皇的事情。他们挤干了本国的穷人之后,就去抢劫别国的穷人,吞并别国的土地,这样就终于造成了一个又富裕又巨大的新罗马。我,瑞亚神,却自己冷笑;因为罗马人的心胸还是那么狭小,虽然他们的领土扩充到世界各处。

现在听我讲,这样你们才可以懂得下面要开演的戏。正当罗马人还在新旧罗马之间徘徊的时候,他们中间出了一位英雄的军人,那就是伟大的庞培。军人的道路是死亡

way of death; but the way of the gods is the way of life; and so it comes that a god at the end of his way is wise and a soldier at the end of his way is a fool. So Pompey held by the old Rome, in which only soldiers could become great; but the gods turned to the new Rome, in which any man with wit enough could become what he would. And Pompey's friend Julius Cæsar was on the side of the gods; for he saw that Rome had passed beyond the control of the little old Romans. This Cæsar was a great talker and a politician: he bought men with words and with gold, even as ye are bought. And when they would not be satisfied with words and gold, and demanded also the glories of war, Cæsar in his middle age turned his hand to that trade; and they that were against him when he sought their welfare, bowed down before him when he became a slayer and a conqueror; for such is the nature of you mortals. And as for Pompey, the gods grew tired of his triumphs and his airs of being himself a god; for he talked of law and duty and other matters that concerned not a mere human worm. And the gods smiled on Cæsar; for he lived the life they had given him boldly, and was not forever rebuking us for our indecent ways of creation, and hiding our handiwork as a shameful thing. Ye know well what I mean; for this is one of your own sins.

And thus it fell out between the old Rome and the new, that Cæsar said, "Unless I break the law of old Rome, I cannot take my share in ruling her; and the gift of ruling that the gods gave me will perish without fruit." But Pompey said, "The law is above all; and if thou break it thou shalt die." Then said Cæsar, "I will break it: kill me who can." And he broke it. And Pompey went for him, as ye say, with a great army to slay him and uphold the old Rome. So Cæsar fled across the Adriatic sea; for the high gods had a

的道路;而神的道路却是生命的道路;因此神走到自己道路的尽头时是智慧的,而军人走到他的道路的尽头时却是个傻子。庞培固执地支持着旧罗马,只有在旧罗马军人才能变成伟大的人物;但天神们却转到新罗马那里去了,在新罗马一个人凭自己的才智,想变成什么就能变成什么。庞培的朋友凯撒就站在天神这一边;因为他看到罗马已经不是那群渺小的旧罗马人所能控制的了。这个凯撒是很能讲话的,也是个政客:他用言辞和金钱收买人,就像现在有人收买你们一样。等到言辞和金钱不能满足他们而要求战争的荣耀的时候,凯撒,在他中年时期,就改行从事了战争事业;他给人们谋福利的时候,人们反对他,可是等到他杀人,征服人的时候,这些人却向他屈服了;这正是你们凡人的天性啊。至于庞培呢,天神看腻了他的庆功游行,他的那种自以为是天神的样子;因为他总爱谈讲法律、天职以及其它一些凡人不该过问的事情。天神们喜欢凯撒,因为神给了他生命,他也敢作敢当,并不老是责备我们创造生命的方式极不道德,也不以我们所造的东西为可耻而加以隐讳。你们自然知道我的话是什么意思;因为那正是你们也犯的一种罪恶。

这样,新旧罗马就冲突起来了,凯撒说,“我要是不破坏旧罗马的法律,我就不能参加统治罗马的工作,天神给我的统治天才,就要白白浪费掉了。”可是庞培说,“法律是高于一切的,你要破坏法律,你就得死。”凯撒说,“我一定要把它破坏,谁要杀死我,就让他来杀吧。”于是他破坏了法律。庞培就带着一支大军去杀他,来维护旧罗马。凯撒逃过了阿得利海,因为天神要给他一次教训;你们要是老忘记了天神,只崇拜那天神中最没出息的财神,迟早天神也会给你们一次教训。因此在天神没有使凯撒成为天下的霸主之前,

lesson to teach him, which lesson they shall also teach you in due time if ye continue to forget them and to worship that cad among gods, Mammon. Therefore before they raised Cæsar to be master of the world, they were minded to throw him down into the dust, even beneath the feet of Pompey, and blacken his face before the nations. And Pompey they raised higher than ever, he and his laws and his high mind that aped the gods, so that his fall might be the more terrible. And Pompey followed Cæsar, and overcame him with all the majesty of old Rome, and stood over him and over the whole world even as ye stand over it with your fleet that covers thirty miles of the sea. And when Cæsar was brought down to utter nothingness, he made a last stand to die honorably, and did not despair; for he said, "Against me there is Pompey, and the old Rome, and the law and the legions: all all against me; but high above these are the gods; and Pompey is a fool." And the gods laughed and approved; and on the field of Pharsalia the impossible came to pass; the blood and iron ye pin your faith on fell before the spirit of man; for the spirit of man is the will of the gods; and Pompey's power crumbled in his hand, even as the power of imperial Spain crumbled when it was set against your fathers in the days when England was little, and knew her own mind, and had a mind to know instead of a circulation of newspapers. Wherefore look to it, lest some little people whom ye would enslave rise up and become in the hand of God the scourge of your boastings and your injustices and your lusts and stupidities.

And now, would ye know the end of Pompey, or will ye sleep while a god speaks? Heed my words well; for Pompey went where ye have gone, even to Egypt, where there was a Roman occupation even as there was but now a British one.

他们想让他先栽一个跟头,要他就在庞培脚下,当着世界各国受到耻辱。庞培这时被他们抬得更高了,他们之所以抬高他,抬高他的法律以及他和天神相比的雄心,只是为了使他跌得更重。于是庞培就追赶凯撒,用全旧罗马的威力来把他征服,站在凯撒和整个世界之上,就像你们今天以布满一百里海洋的舰队耀武扬威一样。当凯撒被彻底打垮的时候,他最后背城一战,准备英勇牺牲,却并没有绝望。他说,"和我为敌的有庞培和旧罗马,有法律和军队;这一切都反对着我;但天神比这一切都强,而庞培不过是一个糊涂人。"于是天神就笑了,赞许他的话;接着在法沙利亚一战,难以设想的事发生了;你们所信奉的血与铁终于敌不过人的精神;因为人的精神也就是神的意志。庞培的军力一下子就垮了,就像过去西班牙帝国在你们祖先面前垮了一样①,那时英国还是一个小国,知道自己的志向,同时也有一个脑筋在那里思想,不像今天一切全都靠着报纸。所以,小心一点吧,也许你们要征服的弱小民族会起来反抗,被天神用来惩罚你们,因为你们自高自大,胡作非为,荒淫愚蠢。

现在,你们想要知道庞培的结局呢,还是根本不愿听天神讲话而在那里打瞌睡呢?好好听我说吧,因为庞培到的正是你们到的地方,那就是埃及,在那里有过一支罗马占领军,就像不久之前还有一支英国占领军一样。凯撒把庞培

① 西班牙帝国的战败是指英国在伊丽沙白一世时代打败西班牙舰队的故事。

And Cæsar pursued Pompey to Egypt: a Roman fleeing, and a Roman pursuing: dog eating dog. And the Egyptians said, "Lo: these Romans which have lent money to our kings and levied a distraint upon us with their arms, call for ever upon us to be loyal to them by betraying our own country to them. But now behold two Romes! Pompey's Rome and Cæsar's Rome! To which of the twain shall we pretend to be loyal?" So they turned in their perplexity to a soldier that had once served Pompey, and that knew the ways of Rome and was full of her lusts. And they said to him, "Lo: in thy country dog eats dog; and both dogs are coming to eat us: what counsel hast thou to give us?" And this soldier, whose name was Lucius Septimius, and whom ye shall presently see before ye, replied, "Ye shall diligently consider which is the bigger dog of the two; and ye shall kill the other dog for his sake and thereby earn his favor." And the Egyptians said, "Thy counsel is expedient; but if we kill a man outside the law we set ourselves in the place of the gods; and this we dare not do. But thou, being a Roman, art accustomed to this kind of killing; for thou hast imperial instincts. Wilt thou therefore kill the lesser dog for us?" And he said, "I will; for I have made my home in Egypt; and I desire consideration and influence among you." And they said, "We knew well thou wouldst not do it for nothing: thou shalt have thy reward." Now when Pompey came, he came alone in a little galley, putting his trust in the law and the constitution. And it was plain to the people of Egypt that Pompey was now but a very small dog. So when he set his foot on the shore he was greeted by his old comrade Lucius Septimius, who welcomed him with one hand and with the other smote off his head, and kept it as it were a pickled cabbage to make a present to Cæsar. And man-kind

一直追到了埃及:逃的是罗马人,追的也是罗马人,简直是狗咬狗。埃及人就说,“看,那些罗马人借款给我们政府,用武力向我们索取抵押,总要求我们出卖自己的国家去为他们尽忠。可是看,现在出现了两个罗马! 一个是庞培的罗马,一个是凯撒的罗马! 我们要假装对哪一个尽忠好呢?”埃及人没有主意,就去请教一个曾在庞培军中服役的战士,因为他懂得罗马人行事的路数,也充满了罗马人的贪欲。他们就对他说,“看,在你们国家里一条狗咬另一条狗,现在两只狗都来咬我们了;你觉得我们应该怎么办好?”这个战士的名字叫卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯,你们等一会就可以看见他的,他回答说,“你们应该仔细研究一下,这两条狗哪一条大些,然后你们就可以把小的一条杀掉,向大的一条讨好。”埃及人就说,“你这话有理,可是我们要是不依法律手续杀人,我们就是以天神自居了,这,我们不敢。可是你是个罗马人,这种杀人的事你们是做惯了的;因为你们有帝国主义的天性。你替我们把那只小一点的狗杀掉好不好?”他就说,“可以,因为我既然已经在埃及定居,就希望在你们埃及人当中受到尊重,享有权力。”他们就说,“我们明知道你是不肯白做的;你会得到你应有的酬报。”庞培来到的时候,他是单独一个人坐小船来的,因为他对宪章和法律是相信的。埃及人看得很清楚,庞培现在不过是只很小的狗。所以等他一上了岸,他的老伙伴卢西乌斯就来欢迎他,他用一只手表示欢迎,用另一只手砍下了他的头,像腌白菜心似的保存起来,好送给凯撒。人听了这事发抖,但天神们却笑

shuddered; but the gods laughed; for Septimius was but a knife that Pompey had sharpened; and when it turned against his own throat they said that Pompey had better have made Septimius a ploughman than so brave and ready-handed a slayer. Therefore again I bid you beware, ye who would all be Pompeys if ye dared; for war is a wolf that may come to your own door.

Are ye impatient with me? Do ye crave for a story of an unchaste woman? Hath the name of Cleopatra tempted ye hither? Ye foolish ones; Cleopatra is as yet but a child that is whipped by her nurse. And what I am about to shew you for the good of your souls is how Cæsar, seeking Pompey in Egypt, found Cleopatra; and how he received that present of a pickled cabbage that was once the head of Pompey; and what things happened between the old Cæsar and the child queen before he left Egypt and battled his way back to Rome to be slain there as Pompey was slain, by men in whom the spirit of Pompey still lived. All this ye shall see; and ye shall marvel, after your ignorant manner, that men twenty centuries ago were already just such as you, and spoke and lived as ye speak and live, no worse and no better, no wiser and no sillier. And the two thousand years that have past are to me, the god Ra, but a moment; nor is this day any other than the day in which Cæsar set foot in the land of my people. And now I leave you; for ye are a dull folk, and instruction is wasted on you; and I had not spoken so much but that it is in the nature of a god to struggle for ever with the dust and the darkness, and to drag from them, by the force of his longing for the divine, more life and more light. Settle ye therefore in your seats and keep silent; for ye are about to hear a man speak, and a great man he was, as ye count greatness. And fear not that I shall speak to you

了;因为卢西乌斯不过是庞培自己磨快了的一把刀,等到刀砍到庞培自己的脖子的时候,人们都说庞培当初应该把卢西乌斯训练成个种田的人,免得让他成为这样勇敢熟练的一个刽子手。我因此再警告你们,你们这些如果不是因为胆小早就效法了庞培的人:要知道战争像狼一样,也可能走到你们自己的门口的。

你们不耐烦听了吗?你们是想看关于一个淫荡女子的戏吗?是克莉奥佩特拉这个名字把你们引来看戏的吗?你们这些傻子;克莉奥佩特拉这时还是个挨保姆打的小孩子呢。我现在为了给你们一些教益,打算让你们看到的是:凯撒到埃及追赶庞培的时候,如何找到了克莉奥佩特拉;他如何得到那曾经是庞培的头颅的一块腌白菜;在凯撒离开埃及杀回罗马,像庞培一样地被一些仍然保持着庞培传统精神的人杀掉以前,这位年老的凯撒和年轻的女王之间发生过哪些事情。这一切你们都要看到,你们将会糊里糊涂地惊叹,原来二十个世纪以前的人已经是跟你们一样了,说话、生活都一样,既不比你们坏,也不比你们好;既不比你们聪明,也不比你们糊涂。过去的两千年,对我瑞亚大神,不过是一刹那;今天和凯撒来到我们国土上的那一天,对我来说都是同样的一天,并没有什么两样。现在我要离开你们了;因为你们很愚蠢,教训你们也是没用的;我说这么多的话是因为天神总是要对尘土和黑暗进行斗争,要以他渴望永生的力量从其中提出更多的生命和光明。你们都坐好了,不要讲话吧;你们将要听一个人讲话,一个照你们的标

again: the rest of the story must ye learn from them that lived it. Farewell; and do not presume to applaud me. *[The temple vanishes in utter darkness].*

(1912)

准说是伟大的人。你们也不要怕我会再来讲话；其余的故事要当时的人自己告诉你们。别了；我也不许你们大胆给我鼓掌。（神庙在全部黑暗中隐没。）

1912 年

AN ALTERNATIVE TO THE PROLOGUE

An October night on the Syrian border of Egypt towards the end of the XXXIII Dynasty, in the year 706 by Roman computation, afterwards reckoned by Christian computation as 48 B. C. A great radiance of silver fire, the dawn of a moonlit night, is rising in the east. The stars and the cloud-less sky are our own contemporaries, nineteen and a half centuries younger than we know them; but you would not guess that from their appearance. Below them are two notable drawbacks of civilization: a palace, and soldiers. The palace, an old, low, Syrian building of whitened mud, is not so ugly as Buckingham Palace; and the officers in the courtyard are more highly civilized than modern English officers: for example, they do not dig up the corpses of their dead enemies and mutilate them, as we dug up Cromwell and the Mahdi. They are in two groups: one intent on the gambling of their captain Belzanor, a warrior of fifty, who, with his spear on the ground beside his knee, is stooping to throw dice with a sly-looking young Persian recruit; the other gathered about a guardsman who has just finished telling a naughty story (still current in English barracks) at which they are laughing uproariously. They are about a dozen in number, all highly aristocratic young Egyptian guardsmen, handsomely equipped with weapons and armor, very un English in

另一序幕

在埃及第三十三王朝之末，罗马纪元七〇六年，按照日后基督教国家的算法是纪元前四十八年，在埃及靠近叙利亚的边界，一个十月的晚上。东方升起一团光明的银色火焰，一个月明如昼的夜晚刚刚开始。繁星和明净的天空和现在一样，比我们现在所见到的要年轻十九个半世纪，但从外表上看，并没有什么区别。在它们下面是文明带来的两个主要缺点：王宫和兵士。那王宫是个古老低矮的，白泥造成的叙利亚建筑物，并不像英国白金汉王宫① 那样难看；院子里的军官们也比现代英国军官文明得多。例如，他们并不把敌人的尸首掘出来加以毁坏，像我们曾掘出克伦威尔的尸体和最近又掘出东苏丹教主的尸体② 那样。这些军人分成两群：一群人在用心观看他们的队长贝尔查诺(一个五十来岁的战士)赌钱。贝尔查诺把标枪放在腿旁的地上，弯着腰和一个看来很狡猾的年轻的波斯新兵掷骰子；另一群人正围着一个卫兵，他们刚听他讲完一个男女私情的故事(在英国兵营还很流行)，都在大笑。他们一共是十二三个人，都是年轻埃及贵族侍卫官，兵

---

① 白金汉王宫(Buckingham Palace)是英国国王所住的地方。

② 掘出克伦威尔(Cromwell)的尸体是说在十七世纪英王查理二世复辟后曾掘出克伦威尔的尸首作为报复；掘出东苏丹教主的尸体则是指当时的事；在一八九八年英帝国主义在非洲进行侵略，曾残酷镇压东苏丹人民的反抗，并掘出教主的尸体。作者在这里是在谴责英帝国主义军队当时的野蛮行为。

point of not being ashamed of and uncomfortable in their professional dress; on the contrary, rather ostentatiously and arrogantly warlike, as valuing themselves on their military caste.

Belzanor is a typical veteran, tough and wilful; prompt, capable and crafty where brute force will serve; helpless and boyish when it will not: an effective sergeant, an incompetent general, a deplorable dictator. Would, if influentially connected, be employed in the two last capacities by a modern European State on the strength of his success in the first. Is rather to be pitied just now in view of the fact that Julius Cæsar is invading his country. Not knowing this, is intent on his game with the Persian, whom, as a foreigner, he considers quite capable of cheating him.

His subalterns are mostly handsome young fellows whose interest in the game and the story symbolize with tolerable completeness the main interests in life of which they are conscious. Their spears are leaning against the walls, or lying on the ground ready to their hands. The corner of the courtyard forms a triangle of which one side is the front of the palace, with a doorway, the other a wall with a gateway. The story tellers are on the palace side: the gamblers, on the gateway side. Close to the gateway, against the wall, is a stone block high enough to enable a Nubian sentinel, standing on it, to look over the wall. The yard is lighted by a torch stuck in the wall. As the laughter from the group round the story-teller dies away, the kneeling Persian, winning the throw, snatches up the stake from the ground.

器和盔甲都装备得很漂亮,并不像英国兵那样穿起军服来,害羞而不自然。他们恰恰相反,有些卖弄,骄傲而神气,以属于武士等级而自豪。

贝尔查诺是个典型的老战士,结实而任性;当暴力吃得开的时候,他是心明手快,精明而多智的;可是当暴力吃不开的时候,他就显着幼稚而一筹莫展了。作为一个班长,他是得力的;作为一个将军,他是无能的;作为一个独裁者,他是可怜的。在现代欧洲国家里,如果他有好的人事关系,他是很可能由于在第一种职务中表现得好而被提升到后两种职务。这时他的处境是很可怜了,因为凯撒正侵入了他的国家。当然他不晓得这件事,正在专心同那波斯人赌钱,因为那波斯人是个外国人,他觉得完全能够赢得他的。

他的下级多半都是些漂亮的小伙子,他们对赌钱和听男女风情故事的兴趣,几乎可以说明他们的全部生活趣味。他们的枪或是靠在墙上,或是在地上靠近手边。院子的这一角成为三角形,一边是王宫正面,有门;另一边是墙,也有一个大门。讲故事的在王宫这边;赌钱的在墙那边,在墙边靠近大门有一块石头,一个黑奴哨兵站在上面可以看见墙头的另一边。墙上插着的一支火炬照亮了院子。当听故事的人的笑声逐渐消逝的时候,跪着的那个波斯人掷骰子赢了,把地上的赌注收起来。

BELZANOR. By Apis, Persian, thy gods are good to thee.

THE PERSIAN. Try yet again, O captain. Double or quits!

BELZANOR. No more. I am not in the vein.

THE SENTINEL *(poising his javelin as he peers over the wall)* Stand. Who goes there?

They all start, listening. A strange voice replies from without.

VOICE. The bearer of evil tidings.

BELZANOR *(calling to the sentry)* Pass him.

THE SENTINEL *(grounding his javelin)* Draw near, O bearer of evil tidings.

BELZANOR *(pocketing the dice and picking up his spear)* Let us receive this man with honor. He bears evil tidings.

The guardsmen seize their spears and gather about the gate, leaving a way through for the new comer.

PERSIAN *(rising from his knee)* Are evil tidings, then, so honorable?

BELZANOR. O barbarous Persian, hear my instruction. In Egypt the bearer of good tidings is sacrificed to the gods as a thank offering; but no god will accept the blood of the messenger of evil. When we have good tidings, we are careful to send them in the mouth of the cheapest slave we can find. Evil tidings are borne by young noblemen who desire to bring themselves into notice. *(They join the rest at the gate)*.

THE SENTINEL. Pass. O young captain; and bow the head in the House of the Queen.

VOICE. Go anoint thy javelin with fat of swine, O Blackamoor: for before morning the Romans will make thee eat it to the very butt.

贝尔查诺　凭着阿庇斯神发誓，波斯人，你的天神给你的运气真好。

波斯人　队长，再来一次。要么输双份，要么两不欠。

贝尔查诺　不来了。我手气不好。

哨兵　（从墙头看过去，拿起标枪）站住。谁在那儿？

他们吃了一惊，静听着。外面有不熟悉的人声回答。

声音　报告坏消息的。

贝尔查诺　（对哨兵）让他进来。

哨兵　（把枪放下）过来，报告坏消息的。

贝尔查诺　（收起骰子，拿起地上的枪）让我们好好招待来人。他是来报告坏消息的。

侍卫们都拿起了枪，聚集在大门口，留一条路让来人通过。

波斯人　（站起来）你们对坏消息那么欢迎吗？

贝尔查诺　你这个波斯蛮子，听我说话：在埃及这儿报告好消息的就杀掉，献给神作祭品；可是神不要报告坏消息的人。所以我们有好消息，总是特别让最便宜的奴隶去报告。坏消息就由那些希望立功的贵族公子们去报告。（他们也走向城门边的人群。）

哨兵　年轻的军官，进城吧，向女王的王宫低头致敬吧。

声音　黑小子，拿猪油去擦擦枪头吧，因为到不了早上罗马

The owner of the voice, a fairhaired dandy, dressed in a different fashion from that affected by the guardsmen, but no less extravagantly, comes through the gateway laughing. He is somewhat battlestained; and his left forearm, bandaged, comes through a torn sleeve. In his right hand he carries a Roman sword in its sheath. He swaggers down the courtyard, the Persian on his right, Belzanor on his left, and the guards-men crowding down behind him.

BELZANOR. Who are thou that laughest in the House of Cleopatra the Queen, and in the teeth of Belzanor, the captain of her guard?

THE NEW COMER. I am Bel Affris, descended from the gods.

BELZANOR *(ceremoniously)* Hail, cousin!

ALL *(except the Persian)* Hail, cousin!

PERSIAN. All the Queen's guards are descended from the gods, O stranger, save myself. I am Persian, and descended from many kings.

BEL AFFRIS *(to the guardsmen)* Hail, cousins! *(To the Persian, condescendingly)* Hail, mortal!

BELZANOR. You have been in battle, Bel Affris; and you are a soldier among soldiers. You will not let the Queen's women have the first of your tidings.

BEL AFFRIS. I have no tidings, except that we shall have our throats cut presently, women, soldiers, and all.

PERSIAN *(to Belzanor)* I told you so.

THE SENTINEL *(who has been listening)* Woe, alas!

BEL AFFRIS *(calling to him)* Peace, peace, poor Ethiop: destiny is with the gods who painted thee black. *(To Belzanor)* What has this mortal *(indicating the Persian)* told you?

人就会让你把它连根吃掉的。

说话的是个黄头发的少年公子，服装和那些侍卫们不一样，可是在华丽方面毫无逊色；他笑着从城门走进来。他带着刚刚经过战斗的痕迹，左手负了伤，包扎起来，袖子也撕破了。右手拿着带鞘的罗马短剑。他大摇大摆地走进来，波斯人在他右边，贝尔查诺在他左边，侍卫们都聚集在他后面。

贝尔查诺　你是何人，胆敢在克莉奥佩特拉女王宫前、女王卫兵队长贝尔查诺的面前放声大笑？

新来的人　我是贝尔·阿佛利斯，天神的后裔。

贝尔查诺　（隆重地）兄弟，敬礼！

所有人　（除了波斯人）兄弟，敬礼！

波斯人　所有女王的侍卫都是天神的后代，客人，除了我以外；我是波斯人，我是许多名王的后裔。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　（对侍卫们）兄弟们，敬礼！（对波斯人，谦虚地）凡人，敬礼！

贝尔查诺　你打了仗，贝尔·阿佛利斯；你是个头等的军人。你不能让女王的宫女们首先听到你的新闻。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　我没有什么新闻，我只能告诉你，我们不久都要被砍脖子了，女人，士兵和所有的人都在内。

波斯人　（对贝尔查诺）我告诉过你的。

哨兵　（听见这话）唉呀，不好了！

贝尔·阿佛利斯　（对他说）别闹，可怜的黑人，把你皮肤染黑的天神们掌握着我们的命运啊。（对贝尔查诺）这个凡人（指波斯人）告诉你些什么？

BELZANOR. He says that the Roman Julius Cæsar, who has landed on our shores with a handful of followers, will make himself master of Egypt. He is afraid of the Roman soldiers. *(The guardsmen laugh with boisterous scorn)*. Peasants, brought up to scare crows and follow the plough! Sons of smiths and millers and tanners! And we nobles, consecrated to arms, descended from the gods!

PERSIAN. Belzanor: the gods are not always good to their poor relations.

BELZANOR *(hotly, to the Persian)* Man to man, are we worse than the slaves of Cæsar?

BEL AFFRIS *(stepping between them)* Listen, cousin. Man to man, we Egyptians are as gods above the Romans.

THE GUARDSMEN *(exultantly)* Aha!

BEL AFFRIS. But this Cæsar does not pit man against man: he throws a legion at you where you are weakest as he throws a stone from a catapult; and that legion is as a man with one head, a thousand arms, and no religion. I have fought against them; and I know.

BELZANOR *(derisively)* Were you frightened, cousin?

The guardsmen roar with laughter, their eyes sparkling at the wit of their captain.

BEL AFFRIS. No, cousin; but I was beaten. They were frightened(perhaps); but they scattered us like chaff.

The guardsmen, much damped, utter a growl of contemptuous disgust.

BELZANOR. Could you not die?

BEL AFFRIS. No: that was too easy to be worthy of a descendant of the gods. Besides, there was no time: all was over in a moment. The attack came just where we least expected it.

BELZANOR. That shews that the Romans are cowards.

贝尔查诺　他说那个带着少得可怜的随从登岸的凯撒，会成为埃及的统治者。他很怕罗马兵。（侍卫们狂笑，轻视波斯人）那些种田的，光会轰老鸦和耕地！铁匠、磨面的和皮匠的后代们！而我们是贵族，献身于武艺的，天神的苗裔！

波斯人　贝尔查诺，天神们并不总是照顾他们的穷亲戚。

贝尔查诺　（气愤地，对波斯人）一个对一个，难道我们比凯撒的奴隶差吗？

贝尔·阿佛利斯　（走到两人中间）兄弟，听我说。一个对一个，我们埃及人比罗马人就像天神比凡人。

侍卫们　（高兴地）哈！

贝尔·阿佛利斯　可是这个凯撒并不拿人一个对一个地拼：他找你的弱点，然后就像石炮发射石头一样，一下子就对准你的弱点发来一团兵；这一团兵就像一个人一样，一条心可是一千只手，而且他们也不相信宗教。我跟他们打过仗，我知道。

贝尔查诺　（讥笑地）兄弟，你害怕了吗？

侍卫们大笑，听了他们队长的讽刺都很开心。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　没有，兄弟；可是我还是给打败了。他们也许怕我们，可是他们还是把我们像糠一样一下子就吹散了。

侍卫们很扫兴，带着轻蔑和厌恶神情哼了一声。

贝尔查诺　你不能战死沙场吗？

贝尔·阿佛利斯　不，那样做太容易了，和天神后裔的地位不相称。而且也没有时间；一下子就都完了。在我们最没想到的地方，他们发动了攻击。

BEL AFFRIS. They care nothing about cowardice, these Romans: they fight to win. The pride and honor of war are nothing to them.

PERSIAN. Tell us the tale of the battle. What befell?

THE GUARDSMEN *(gathering eagerly round Bel Affris)* Ay: the tale of the battle.

BEL AFFRIS. Know then, that I am a novice in the guard of the temple of Ra in Memphis, serving neither Cleopatra nor her brother Ptolemy, but only the high gods. We went a journey to inquire of Ptolemy why he had driven Cleopatra into Syria, and how we of Egypt should deal with the Roman Pompey, newly come to our shores after his defeat by Cæsar at Pharsalia. What, think ye, did we learn? Even that Cæsar is coming also in hot pursuit of his foe, and that Ptolemy has slain Pompey, whose severed head he holds in readiness to present to the conqueror. *(Sensation among the guardsmen)*. Nay, more: we found that Cæsar is already come; for we had not made half a day's journey on our way back when we came upon a city rabble flying from his legions, whose landing they had gone out to withstand.

BELZANOR. And ye, the temple guard! did ye not withstand these legions?

BEL AFFRIS. What man could, that we did. But there came the sound of a trumpet whose voice was as the cursing of a black mountain. Then saw we a moving wall of shields coming towards us. You know how the heart burns when you charge a fortified wall; but how if the fortified wall were to charge you?

THE PERSIAN *(exulting in having told them so)* Did I not say it?

BEL AFFRIS. When the wall came nigh, it changed into a line of men — common fellows enough, with helmets, leather

贝尔查诺　那说明罗马人是胆小鬼。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　胆小不胆小他们罗马人倒不在乎;他们只要打胜仗。战争的骄傲和光荣对他们也算不了什么。

波斯人　给我们讲讲这次战斗的经过。是怎么回事?

侍卫们　(急切地聚集在贝尔·阿佛利斯周围)对,讲讲战斗的经过。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　你知道,我是新参加曼菲斯城俄瑞神庙侍卫军的,我既不属克莉奥佩特拉管,也不属她兄弟托勒美管,而是专门侍奉天神的。我们走了很远的路程去问托勒美王,为什么把克莉奥佩特拉赶到叙利亚去,还问他我们埃及人应该怎样对付罗马的庞培,他是在法沙利亚被凯撒打败了,最近到我们这儿来的。你猜猜我们听到了什么? 原来凯撒也紧紧追着他的对头,正在到我们这儿来,托勒美把庞培给杀了,还把他的头砍下来,预备交给胜利的凯撒。(侍卫们骚动)还有哩,我们还发现凯撒已经到了,因为我们往回走的时候,还走不到半天就碰见一群乱七八糟的市民正在逃跑,他们是出去抵抗凯撒军队登陆,被打败回来的。

贝尔查诺　你们这神庙侍卫军又怎么样了呢? 你们抵抗了罗马的部队吗?

贝尔·阿佛利斯　人能做到的我们都做了。可是那时响起了一声号角,那声音就像黑山在念咒似的。然后我们就看见很多盾牌像一面墙似的向我们开来。你知道对着严加防御的堡垒进攻该是多么心焦,可是你想想这个堡垒要是对着你冲过来那是什么滋味?

波斯人　(得意,因为他早说过这话)怎么样,我说过的吧?

tunics, and breastplates. Every man of them flung his javelin: the one that came my way drove through my shield as through a papyrus — lo there! *(he points to the bandage on his left arm)* and would have gone through my neck had I not stooped. They were charging at the double then, and were upon us with short swords almost as soon as their javelins. When a man is close to you with such a sword, you can do nothing with our weapons: they are all too long.

THE PERSIAN. What did you do?

BEL AFFRIS. Doubled my fist and smote my Roman on the sharpness of his jaw. He was but mortal after all: he lay down in a stupor; and I took his sword and laid it on. *(Drawing the sword)* Lo! a Roman sword with Roman blood on it!

THE GUARDSMEN *(approvingly)* Good! *(They take the sword and hand it round, examining it curiously)*.

THE PERSIAN. And your men?

BEL AFFRIS. Fled. Scattered like sheep.

BELZANOR *(furiously)* The cowardly slaves! Leaving the descendants of the gods to be butchered!

BEL AFFRIS *(with acid coolness)* The descendants of the gods did not stay to be butchered, cousin. The battle was not to the strong; but the race was to the swift. The Romans who have no chariots, sent a cloud of horsemen in pursuit, and slew multitudes. Then our high priest's captain rallied a dozen descendants of the gods and exhorted us to die fighting. I said to myself: surely it is safer to stand than to lose my breath and be stabbed in the back; so I joined our captain and stood. Then the Romans treated us with respect; for no man attacks a lion when the field is full of sheep, except for the pride and honor of war, of which these Romans know nothing. So we escaped with our lives; and I

贝尔·阿佛利斯　那道墙走近了就变成一排人,——其实也不过是普普通通的人,戴着头盔,穿着皮衣服,戴了护心镜。各个人都扔出了标枪,冲我来的枪把我的盾牌一下子就穿透了,就好像我的盾牌是纸糊的似的——看,就在这儿!(指着他包扎起来的左臂)要是我没有弯下腰去,就要穿透了我的脖子了。这时候他们已经快步冲上来,差不多标枪刚到,他们拿着短剑也来了。敌人那么近,拿着那样的武器,我们的兵器就全用不上了:枪都太长了。

波斯人　那你怎么办呢?

贝尔·阿佛利斯　我拿起拳头就照着他的下巴颏一下子打上去。他原来也不过是个凡人:他被我打昏了,倒了下去;我就拿了他的刀又给了他一下子。(拔出剑来)看!罗马刀上有罗马人的血!

侍卫们　(称赞)好样儿的!(他们拿过短剑传看,很好奇地研究它。)

波斯人　你的队伍又怎么样了呢?

贝尔·阿佛利斯　都跑了,像一群羊似的跑散了。

贝尔查诺　(生气)这些胆小的奴隶!把天神的后代留下来给人屠杀!

贝尔·阿佛利斯　(尖刻地,冷静地)兄弟,天神的后代并没等着叫人屠杀。这次打仗强者并没有胜利,可是跑起来脚步快的却占了便宜。罗马人没有战车,他们派了一群骑兵赶我们,杀了好多。那时我们大祭司的队长把十二三个天神后代召集在一起,要我们战死沙场。我自己想,还是站着稳当些,比跑得喘不过气来,背后挨刀子强;所以我就跟我们队长一起站下来了。罗马人很尊重我们;因为当战场上都是一群群的羊的时候,谁

am come to warn you that you must open your gates to Cæsar; for his advance guard is scarce an hour behind me; and not an Egyptian warrior is left standing between you and his legions.

THE SENTINEL. Woe, alas! *(He throws down his javelin and flies into the palace)*.

BELZANOR. Nail him to the door, quick! *(The guardsmen rush for him with their spears; but he is too quick for them)*. Now this news will run through the palace like fire through stubble.

BEL AFFRIS. What shall we do to save the women from the Romans?

BELZANOR. Why not kill them?

PERSIAN. Because we should have to pay blood money for some of them. Better let the Romans kill them: it is cheaper.

BELZANOR *(awestruck at his brain power)* O subtle one! O serpent!

BEL AFFRIS. But your Queen?

BELZANOR. True: we must carry off Cleopatra.

BEL AFFRIS. Will ye not await her command?

BELZANOR. Command! a girl of sixteen! Not we. At Memphis ye deem her a Queen: here we know better. I will take her on the crupper of my horse. When we soldiers have carried her out of Cæsar's reach, then the priests and the nurses and the rest of them can pretend she is a queen again, and put their commands into her mouth.

PERSIAN. Listen to me, Belzanor.

BELZANOR. Speak, O subtle beyond thy years.

THE PERSIAN. Cleopatra's brother Ptolemy is at war with her. Let us sell her to him.

THE GUARDSMEN. O subtle one! O serpent!

也不会找狮子拼命,除非是为了战争的光荣和骄傲,而罗马人是不懂这些的。所以我们就逃脱活命了;我来就是要警告你们还是不要和凯撒抵抗,他的先锋部队和我相隔不过一小时的路程;而且在你们和敌军之间一个埃及兵也没有了。

哨兵　唉呀,不好了!(他扔下标枪就逃到宫里去了。)

贝尔查诺　快,把他钉死在门上!(侍卫们赶快拿枪,但已来不及了)现在这消息要像野火似的传遍王宫了。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　我们想什么办法救这些女人,免受罗马人的损害?

贝尔查诺　何不把她们都杀了呢?

波斯人　那样一来,因为血统关系我们还得付血钱①。还是让罗马人杀她们好些:我们不用花钱。

贝尔查诺　(惊佩他的智慧)真高明,你这个蛇精!

贝尔·阿佛利斯　可是你们的女王怎么办?

贝尔查诺　对,我们一定要把克莉奥佩特拉带走。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　你不等她发命令吗?

贝尔查诺　发命令!一个十六岁的小姑娘懂得什么?我们才不等她发命令呢。在曼菲斯城你们奉她为女王,在这儿我们把她看得很清楚。我可以把她放在我的马屁股上。等到我们这些军人把她带走,凯撒追不上了,那时候祭司们、保姆们和他们那一伙就可以再假装她是女王,又通过她的嘴替他们发号施令了。

波斯人　贝尔查诺,听我说。

贝尔查诺　你说吧,年轻而有智慧的人。

波斯人　克莉奥佩特拉的兄弟托勒美现在正反对她。我们

① 血钱是指古代埃及人的一种规条;杀了同一血统的人必须付"血钱"来赎罪。

BELZANOR. We dare not. We are descended from the gods; but Cleopatra is descended from the river Nile; and the lands of our fathers will grow no grain if the Nile rises not to water them. Without our father's gifts we should live the lives of dogs.

PERSIAN. It is true: the Queen's guard cannot live on its pay. But hear me further, O ye kinsmen of Osiris.

THE GUARDSMEN. Speak, O subtle one. Hear the serpent begotten!

PERSIAN. Have I heretofore spoken truly to you of Cæsar, when you thought I mocked you?

GUARDSMEN. Truly, truly.

BELZANOR *(reluctantly admitting it)* So Bel Affris says.

PERSIAN. Hear more of him, then. This Cæsar is a great lover of women: he makes them his friends and counsellors.

BELZANOR. Faugh! This rule of women will be the ruin of Egypt.

THE PERSIAN. Let it rather be the ruin of Rome! Cæsar grows old now: he is past fifty and full of labors and battles. He is too old for the young women; and the old women are too wise to worship him.

BEL AFFRIS. Take heed, Persian. Cæsar is by this time almost within earshot.

PERSIAN. Cleopatra is not yet a woman: neither is she wise. But she already troubles men's wisdom.

BELZANOR. Ay: that is because she is descended from the river Nile and a black kitten of the sacred White Cat. What then?

PERSIAN. Why, sell her secretly to Ptolemy, and then offer ourselves to Cæsar as volunteers to fight for the overthrow of her brother and the rescue of our Queen, the Great Granddaughter of the Nile.

把她卖给他好了。

侍卫们　真聪明！你这个蛇精！

贝尔查诺　我们不敢这么办，我们是天神的后代，可是克莉奥佩特拉是尼罗河生的；要是尼罗河不泛滥，不浇我们祖先的地，土地就长不出粮食来。没有祖先给我们留下来的恩赐我们就要过狗一样的生活了。

波斯人　这话也不错，女王的侍卫只靠薪俸是活不下去的。可是请你再听我说下去，奥西瑞斯[①] 神的亲戚们。

侍卫们　说吧，聪明人。听这个天生的蛇精讲话吧！

波斯人　我从前跟你们所说凯撒的事不是真的吗？你们还以为我是开玩笑哩。

侍卫们　不错，不错。

贝尔查诺　（勉强承认）至少贝尔·阿佛利斯也这么说。

波斯人　那你再听听关于凯撒的事吧。这个凯撒专喜欢女人，叫女人当他的朋友和顾问。

贝尔查诺　呸！要叫女人当权，埃及就要亡国了。

波斯人　应该说罗马就要亡国了！凯撒现在老了：他已经五十多岁，已经被工作和战斗压得透不过气来。对于年轻的女人，他是太老了，可是年纪大的女人又太聪明，不会崇拜他。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　波斯人，小心点，这时候凯撒差不多能够听得见你讲话了。

波斯人　克莉奥佩特拉还不是个成年女人；她也不聪明。可是她已经能叫男人着迷了。

贝尔查诺　哼，这是因为她是尼罗河和那神圣的白猫所生的小黑猫的后代。那又怎么样呢？

波斯人　怎么样？把她偷偷地出卖给托勒美，然后向凯撒

---

① 奥西瑞斯（Osiris）是古代埃及的重要神祇；相传为古代的王，给埃及带来文明，死后成为冥土的王。

THE GUARDSMEN. O serpent!

PERSIAN. He will listen to us if we come with her picture in our mouths. He will conquer and kill her brother, and reign in Egypt with Cleopatra for his Queen. And we shall be her guard.

GUARDSMEN. O subtlest of all the serpents! O admiration! O wisdom!

BEL AFFRIS. He will also have arrived before you have done talking, O word spinner.

BELZANOR. That is true. *(An affrighted uproar in the palace interrupts him)*. Quick: the flight has begun: guard the door. *(They rush to the door and form a cordon before it with their spears. A mob of women-servants and nurses surges out. Those in front recoil from the spears, screaming to those behind to keep back. Belzanor's voice dominates the disturbance as he shouts)* Back there. In again, unprofitable cattle.

THE GUARDSMEN. Back, unprofitable cattle.

BELZANOR. Send us out Ftatateeta, the Queen's chief nurse.

THE WOMEN *(calling into the palace)* Ftatateeta, Ftatateeta. Come, come. Speak to Belzanor.

A WOMAN. Oh, keep back. You are thrusting me on the spearheads.

A huge grim woman, her face covered with a network of tiny wrinkles, and her eyes old, large, and wise; sinewy handed, very tall, very strong; with the mouth of a blood-hound and the jaws of a bulldog, appears on the threshold. She is dressed like a person of consequence in the palace, and confronts the guardsmen insolently.

FTATATEETA. Make way for the Queen's chief nurse.

投效,给他打仗,来打倒托勒美,拯救我们女王,那个尼罗河的曾孙女。

侍卫们 好个蛇精!

波斯人 我们要是向他把女王描写一番,他就会听我们的话。他就可以打败女王的兄弟,把他杀掉,统治埃及,让克莉奥佩特拉做他的皇后。我们就还做她的侍卫。

侍卫们 好聪明的蛇精!真了不起!真聪明!

贝尔·阿佛利斯 不等你讲完话他就该到了,夸夸其谈的朋友。

贝尔查诺 不错。(王宫里一阵惊喊声打断了他的话)快,她们开始逃跑了;把门看住。(他们赶到门前,用枪对着前面,把门围住。一群女侍和保姆们乱拥出来。在前面的看见枪又后退,向后面的人尖叫着要她们回去。贝尔查诺的呼喊高出喧嚣之上)回去,进门去,没有用的牲口。

侍卫们 回去,没有用的牲口。

贝尔查诺 叫女王的女总管符塔塔提塔到我们这儿来。

女人们 (向王宫叫)符塔塔提塔,符塔塔提塔。来呀,贝尔查诺找你讲话。

一个女人 往后点,你们把我都挤到枪头上了。

一个身躯壮硕、面容严峻的女人在门口出现,她脸上布满了细细的皱纹,大而苍老的眼睛充满了智慧;手膀有力,身材很高,也很强健;嘴像猎狗,下巴像癞牛的。从她的服装看来,她是宫中的重要人物,她傲慢地对着侍卫们。

BELZANOR *(with solemn arrogance)* Ftatateeta: I am Belzanor, the captain of the Queen's guard, descended from the gods.

FTATATEETA *(retorting his arrogance with interest)* Belzanor: I am Ftatateeta, the Queen's chief nurse; and your divine ancestors were proud to be painted on the wall in the pyramids of the kings whom my fathers served.

The women laugh triumphantly.

BELZANOR *(with grim humor)* Ftatateeta: daughter of a long-tongued, swivel-eyed chameleon, the Romans are at hand. *(A cry of terror from the women: they would fly but for the spears)*. Not even the descendants of the gods can resist them; for they have each man seven arms, each carrying seven spears. The blood in their veins is boiling quicksilver; and their wives become mothers in three hours, and are slain and eaten the next day.

A shudder of horror from the women. Ftatateeta, despising them and scorning the soldiers, pushes her way through the crowd and confronts the spear points undismayed.

FTATATEETA. Then fly and save yourselves, O cowardly sons of the cheap clay gods that are sold to fish porters; and leave us to shift for ourselves.

BELZANOR. Not until you have first done our bidding, O terror of manhood. Bring out Cleopatra the Queen to us; and then go whither you will.

FTATATEETA *(with a derisive laugh)* Now I know why the gods have taken her out of our hands. *(The guardsmen start and look at one another)*. Know, thou foolish soldier, that the Queen has been missing since an hour past sundown.

BELZANOR *(furiously)* Hag: you have hidden her to sell to

符塔塔提塔　给女王的女总管让路。

贝尔查诺　(严肃而傲慢)符塔塔提塔,我是贝尔查诺,女王的侍卫长,天神的后裔。

符塔塔提塔　(以加倍的傲慢神气回答他)贝尔查诺,我是符塔塔提塔,女王的女总管;你的神圣祖先们以被画在先王的金字塔墙上而自豪,而这些先王是我的祖先曾经侍奉过的。

女人们得意大笑。

贝尔查诺　(冷冷地讥讽)符塔塔提塔,你这个长舌头,斜眼睛的壁虎养的女儿,罗马人快来了。(女人们害怕得叫起来,要不是因为有枪,她们就逃走了)就连天神的后代也抵挡不住他们;因为他们一个人有七只手,每只手拿着七根枪。他们的血都是滚烫的水银;他们的女人三个钟头就怀孕生孩子,隔一天就杀了吃掉。

女人们怕得发抖,符塔塔提塔既看不起她们又轻视这些兵,她从人群中挤过去,对着枪头毫不畏惧。

符塔塔提塔　那么你们就逃走保全自己性命好了,你们这些卖给渔夫的不值钱的泥捏神像的胆小子孙;让我们自己想办法好了。

贝尔查诺　那你得先遵照我们的吩咐去办,你这个男人看了害怕的凶神,把克莉奥佩特拉女王交给我们,然后你们愿意到哪儿去就到哪儿去。

符塔塔提塔　(讥讽地大笑)现在我才明白为什么天神把她带走了。(侍卫们惊愕,面面相觑)告诉你,你这个傻士兵,自从日落后一个钟头女王就失踪了。

Cæsar or her brother. *(He grasps her by the left wrist, and drags her, helped by a few of the guard, to the middle of the courtyard, where, as they fling her on her knees, he draws a murderous looking knife)*. Where is she? Where is she? or — *(he threatens to cut her throat)*.

FTATATEETA *(savagely)* Touch me, dog; and the Nile will not rise on your fields for seven times seven years of famine.

BELZANOR *(frightened, but desperate)* I will sacrifice: I will pay. Or stay. *(To the Persian)* You, O subtle one: your father's lands lie far from the Nile. Slay her.

PERSIAN *(threatening her with his knife)* Persia has but one god; yet he loves the blood of old women. Where is Cleopatra?

FTATATEETA. Persian: as Osiris lives, I do not know. I chid her for bringing evil days upon us by talking to the sacred cats of the priests, and carrying them in her arms. I told her she would be left alone here when the Romans came as a punishment for her disobedience. And now she is gone — run away — hidden. I speak the truth. I call Osiris to witness —

THE WOMEN *(protesting officiously)* She speaks the truth, Belzanor.

BELZANOR. You have frightened the child: she is hiding. Search — quick — into the palace — search every corner.

The guards, led by Belzanor, shoulder their way into the palace through the flying crowd of women, who escape through the courtyard gate.

FTATATEETA *(screaming)* Sacrilege! Men in the Queen's chambers! Sa — *(her voice dies away as the Persian puts his knife to her throat)*.

BEL AFFRIS *(laying a hand on Ftatateeta's left shoulder)*

贝尔查诺 （生气）你这老太婆，你是把她藏起来了，预备要把她卖给凯撒或者她兄弟。（他抓住她左腕，把她拖到院子中心，一些侍卫也在帮他，他们让她跪在地上，他拿出一把可怕的刀来）她在哪儿？她在哪儿？不然我就——（他做出要砍她脖子的样子。）

符塔塔提塔 （凶野地）狗子，你敢碰我，尼罗河就要七七四十九年不灌溉田地，闹饥荒。

贝尔查诺 （害怕，可是狠了心）我可以祭祀，我可以敬神。再不然这样。（对波斯人）你，聪明人，你祖先的土地离尼罗河很远。你来杀她。

波斯人 （拿刀恐吓她）波斯只有一个神，可是他最喜欢喝老太婆的血。克莉奥佩特拉在哪里？

符塔塔提塔 波斯人，奥西瑞斯神在上，我实在不知道。我责备了她，因为她把祭司的神猫抱来抱去，还跟猫讲话，我说她把坏日子给我们带来了。我说等到罗马人来了我们要把她一个人留下，因为她不听话。现在她不见了，跑了，躲起来了。我说的是实话。我请奥西瑞斯神为证——

女人们 （都来插嘴）贝尔查诺，她说的是实话。

贝尔查诺 你把那孩子吓坏了：她躲起来了。快点搜查，到宫里去，到处搜。

贝尔查诺带着侍卫们从逃跑的女人中间挤进宫去，女人们都出了院子的大门跑了。

符塔塔提塔 （尖声叫着）亵渎天神！男人跑到女王房间里去了！亵——（波斯人把刀放在她脖子上，她叫不出来了。）

Forbear her yet a moment, Persian. *(To Ftatateeta, very significantly)* Mother: your gods are asleep or away hunting; and the sword is at your throat. Bring us to where the Queen is hid, and you shall live.

FTATATEETA *(contemptuously)* Who shall stay the sword in the hand of a fool, if the high gods put it there? Listen to me, ye young men without understanding. Cleopatra fears me; but she fears the Romans more. There is but one power greater in her eyes than the wrath of the Queen's nurse and the cruelty of Cæsar; and that is the power of the Sphinx that sits in the desert watching the way to the sea. What she would have it know, she tells into the ears of the sacred cats; and on her birthday she sacrifices to it and decks it with poppies. Go ye therefore into the desert and seek Cleopatra in the shadow of the Sphinx; and on your heads see to it that no harm comes to her.

BEL AFFRIS *(to the Persian)* May we believe this, O subtle one?

PERSIAN. Which way come the Romans?

BEL AFFRIS. Over the desert, from the sea, by this very Sphinx.

PERSIAN *(to Ftatateeta)* O mother of guile! O aspic's tongue! You have made up this tale so that we two may go into the desert and perish on the spears of the Romans. *(Lifting his knife)* Taste death.

FTATATEETA. Not from thee, baby. *(She snatches his ankle from under him and flies stooping along the palace wall, vanishing in the darkness within its precinct. Bel Affris roars with laughter as the Persian tumbles. The guardsmen rush out of the palace with Belzanor and a mob of fugitives, mostly carrying bundles).*

PERSIAN. Have you found Cleopatra?

贝尔·阿佛利斯　(把手放在符塔塔提塔左肩上)波斯人,再忍耐一下。(意味深长地对符塔塔提塔说)老太太,你的天神大概都睡觉了或者出去打猎了,刀就在你脖子上。你把我们带到女王躲着的地方,你还可以活。

符塔塔提塔　(轻蔑地)要是上天叫傻子拿刀杀人,谁也没有办法。你们这些没脑子的年轻人,我来告诉你们。克莉奥佩特拉怕我,可是她更怕罗马人。在她看来,比她保姆的愤怒,比凯撒的残忍更伟大的力量就是沙漠里坐着面对着海的狮女①。她想告诉狮女什么话,她都偷偷跟神猫说;她过生日的时候也向狮女献祭,给它加上罂粟花。所以你们可以到沙漠里去,在狮女的阴影下寻找克莉奥佩特拉;你们要用生命负责,不叫她受到危险。

贝尔·阿佛利斯　(对波斯人)聪明人,我们能信她的话吗?

波斯人　罗马人是打哪条路来?

贝尔·阿佛利斯　从海上来,经过沙漠,就在那狮女石像旁边。

波斯人　(对符塔塔提塔)啊,好狡猾的老太婆!毒蛇的舌头!你是故意说这一套,好叫我们俩到沙漠里去,死在罗马人的枪下啊。(举起刀来)你去死吧。

符塔塔提塔　孩子,你还不行。(她抓住他的脚踝,把他绊倒,弯着腰顺着宫墙逃走,在宫墙之内隐入黑暗中不见了。贝尔·阿佛利斯看见波斯人跌倒,捧腹大笑。侍卫们同贝尔查诺和一群带着包裹逃跑的人从王宫跑出来。)

---

① 狮女(Sphinx 也译斯芬克司)是人头狮身的怪物,据希腊神话,这种怪物要求人回答它的谜语,答不出来就要把人杀死;因此后来它被认为是谜的象征。

BELZANOR. She is gone. We have searched every corner.

THE NUBIAN SENTINEL *(appearing at the door of the palace)* Woe! Alas! Fly, fly!

BELZANOR. What is the matter now?

THE NUBIAN SENTINEL. The sacred white cat has been stolen.

ALL. Woe! woe! *(General panic. They all fly with cries of consternation. The torch is thrown down and extinguished in the rush. The noise of the fugitives dies away. Darkness and dead silence)*.

波斯人　你们找到克莉奥佩特拉了么？

贝尔查诺　她不在宫里，我们哪里都找到了。

哨兵　（在宫门口出现）糟了，唉呀，快跑呀！

贝尔查诺　又出了什么事？

哨兵　白色神猫被人偷走了。

众人　糟了，糟了！（全场大乱。他们在恐惧中纷纷逃走。混乱中，火炬被撞倒熄灭了。逃跑的喧嚣渐渐远去。黑暗和死一般的寂静。）

ACT Ⅰ

The same darkness into which the temple of Ra and the Syrian palace vanished. The same silence. Suspense. Then the blackness and stillness break softly into silver mist and strange airs as the windswept harp of Memnon plays at the dawning of the moon. It rises full over the desert; and a vast horizon comes into relief, broken by a huge shape which soon reveals itself in the spreading radiance as a Sphinx pedestalled on the sands. The lignt still clears, until the upraised eyes of the image are distinguished looking straight forward and upward in infinite fearless vigil, and a mass of color between its great paws defines itself as a heap of red poppies on which a girl lies motionless, her silken vest heaving gently and regularly with the breathing of a dreamless sleeper, and her braided hair glittering in a shaft of moonlight like a bird's wing.

Suddenly there comes from afar a vaguely fearful sound (it might be the bellow of a Minotaur softened by great distance) and Memnon's music stops. Silence: then a few faint high-ringing trumpet notes. Then silence again. Then a man comes from the south with stealing steps, ravished by the mystery of the night, all wonder, and halts, lost in contemplation, opposite the left flank of the Sphinx, whose bosom, with its burden, is hidden from him by its massive shoulder.

第 一 幕

还是瑞亚神庙和叙利亚的宫殿隐去时的黑暗。同样的寂静。空气紧张。月亮渐渐升起，把黑暗溶成一片银雾，曼农[①] 的神筝也在风中发出神奇的乐声，打破了寂静。圆月在沙漠上升起；一望无边的地平线的轮廓逐渐清晰起来，地平线上矗立着一个巨大的物体，在越来越亮的月光下可以看出这物体原来是沙漠上筑起的狮女石像。月光更明，可以看出石像在仰望着前方和上空，如一个全然无畏的守夜者；还可以看出在它的巨大石爪中间呈现出一片色彩，那原来是一些红罂粟花，在花上一个少女躺着不动，在酣睡中她的绸衫轻微地、均匀地一起一伏，她的编成辫子的头发在月光下注中闪闪发光，如飞鸟的羽翼。

忽然远处有一种隐隐可怖的声音(也许是远处传来的神牛[②] 的吼声)，神筝的音乐停止了。寂静；然后远远传来一阵高朗的号角声。然后又是寂静。接着有一人从南方悄悄走上，他为神秘的黑夜所迷惑，悠然神往，止步沉思，停在石像的左边，那狮女的巨肩使他看

---

① 曼农(Memnon)是塞拜城(Thebae)附近的巨大石像；希腊神话里说他是晨光女神的儿子；古代人传说每当晨光照到石像的时候，石像就发出神奇的音乐，好像弹筝一样；据说在纪元一七〇年石像被修理之后，这种神奇的乐声就停止了。

② 神牛(Minotaur)是克里特岛(Crete)上弥罗斯王(Minos)的迷宫里的怪物，人身牛头；在古代希腊神话里也是很著名的。

THE MAN. Hail, Sphinx: salutation from Julius Cæsar! I have wandered in many lands, seeking the lost regions from which my birth into this world exiled me, and the company of creatures such as I myself. I have found flocks and pastures, men and cities, but no other Cæsar, no air native to me, no man kindred to me, none who can do my day's deed, and think my night's thought. In the little world yonder, Sphinx, my place is as high as yours in this great desert; only I wander, and you sit still; I conquer, and you endure; I work and wonder, you watch and wait; I look up and am dazzled, look down and am darkened, look round and am puzzled, whilst your eyes never turn from looking out — out of the world — to the lost region — the home from which we have strayed. Sphinx, you and I, strangers to the race of men, are no strangers to one another: have I not been conscious of you and of this place since I was born? Rome is a madman's dream: this is my Reality. These starry lamps of yours I have seen from afar in Gaul, in Britain, in Spain, in Thessaly, signalling great secrets to some eternal sentinel below, whose post I never could find. And here at last is their sentinel — an image of the constant and immortal part of my life, silent, full of thoughts, alone in the silver desert. Sphinx, Sphinx: I have climbed mountains at night to hear in the distance the stealthy footfall of the winds that chase your sands in forbidden play — our invisible children, O Sphinx, laughing in whispers. My way hither was the way of destiny; for I am he of whose genius you are the symbol: part brute, part woman, and part god — nothing of man in me at all. Have I read your riddle, Sphinx?

THE GIRL *(who has wakened, and peeped cautiously from her nest to see who is speaking)* Old gentleman.

CÆSAR *(starting violently, and clutching his sword)*

不到它怀中的少女。

来人　敬礼，狮女，凯撒向你致敬！我曾漫游过许多国土，寻求那由于我降生在这个世界上而失去的地方，和像我这样的人。我曾找到牲畜和原野，人类和城镇，但是我没有找到第二个凯撒，没有找到我所习惯的空气，和跟我类似的人；没有找到一个白天能做我的工作，黑夜能想我的思想的人。狮女啊，在那边的小天地里，我和你在这大沙漠里的地位同样崇高；只是我去游历，你却在这里静坐；我去征服，你却在这里忍耐；我工作、探索，而你却在这里看守、等待；我仰望而感到目眩，俯视而感到黑暗，环顾而感到迷离，而你的眼睛却一直向前望着，望着世界之外——望着那失去的地方，我们离开了的故乡。狮女啊，你我和凡人虽非同类，但是你和我并不陌生：自我出生以来，我不就知道有你和这个地方了吗？罗马不过是狂人的梦呓，这里才是我的现实。从遥远的地方，无论是在高卢，在不列颠，在西班牙，还是在塞沙利①，我都曾看见你的繁星的灯光，向地上的某个永恒的守卫者指示奥秘，但是我始终找不到这个守卫者的岗位。在这里我终于发现了它们的守卫者——这正是我的生命中永恒不变的那一部分的影子：独自在银色的沙漠里寂寞沉思。狮女啊，狮女，我曾在夜间爬上高山来听远方群风的轻巧的脚步声，当它们顽皮地追着你的沙石的时候——啊，狮女，我曾听到我们那些看不见的孩子们的轻轻的笑声。驱使我来到这里的是命运；因为你正是我的天才的象征：一部分是

① 高卢(Gaul)即今法国一带地方，塞沙利(Thessaly)即今希腊北部靠近南斯拉夫一带地方，这些都是罗马当时的边远地区。

Immortal gods!

THE GIRL. Old gentleman: dont run away.

CÆSAR *(stupefied)* "Old gentleman: dont run away"!!! This! to Julius Cæsar!

THE GIRL *(urgently)* Old gentleman.

CÆSAR. Sphinx: you presume on your centuries. I am younger than you, though your voice is but a girl's voice as yet.

THE GIRL. Climb up here, quickly; or the Romans will come and eat you.

CÆSAR *(running forward past the Sphinx's shoulder, and seeing her)* A child at its breast! a divine child!

THE GIRL. Come up quickly. You must get up at its side and creep round.

CÆSAR *(amazed)* Who are you?

THE GIRL. Cleopatra, Queen of Egypt.

CÆSAR. Queen of the Gypsies, you mean.

CLEOPATRA. You must not be disrespectful to me, or the Sphinx will let the Romans eat you. Come up. It is quite cosy here.

CÆSAR *(to himself)* What a dream! What a magnificent dream! Only let me not wake, and I will conquer ten continents to pay for dreaming it out to the end. *(He climbs to the Sphinx's flank, and presently reappears to her on the pedestal, stepping round its right shoulder)*.

CLEOPATRA. Take care. Thats right. Now sit down: you may have its other paw. *(She seats herself comfortably on its left paw)*. It is very powerful and will protect us; but *(shivering, and with plaintive loneliness)* it would not take any notice of me or keep me company. I am glad you have come: I was very lonely. Did you happen to see a white cat anywhere?

兽,一部分是女人,一部分是神——我没有男人的任何部分,我解答了你的谜语了吗,狮女?

少女 (惊醒,从她安身的地方小心地偷看是谁在讲话)我说,老先生。

凯撒 (大吃一惊,抓住他的剑柄)老天啊!

少女 老先生,你别跑。

凯撒 (目瞪口呆)"老先生,你别跑!"对凯撒!这样说话!

少女 (恳切地)老先生。

凯撒 狮女,你别倚老卖老,说话太无礼了。我比你年轻,虽然你的声音还是跟少女一样。

少女 快点,爬上来;要不然,罗马人来了就要把你吃了。

凯撒 (跑到狮女巨肩那边看见了她)它怀里有一个小孩子!一个神圣的女孩!

少女 快点上来。你得从旁边上来再往这儿爬。

凯撒 (惊讶)你是谁?

少女 克莉奥佩特拉,埃及的女王。

凯撒 你是说流浪人① 的女王吗?

克莉奥佩特拉 你不要对我讲话不恭敬,不然狮女就会让罗马人吃掉你。上来吧,这里满舒服的。

凯撒 (自语)多么奇怪的梦!多么美妙的梦!不要让我醒来吧,我宁愿征服十个洲来作为把梦做完的代价。(他爬到狮女身旁,就越过右肩,立即在石座上的少女面前出现。)

克莉奥佩特拉 小心点。对了。现在坐下吧,你可以坐在那个爪上。(她自己很舒服地坐在狮女左爪上)它的力量很大,可以保护我们;可是它(打冷战,哀诉着自己的寂寞)不肯理我也不肯陪我。我很高兴你来了;我刚才很寂寞。

---

① 这里原文是吉卜赛人(Gypsies);据传说,吉卜赛人这种流浪民族原来是埃及人;这里用来带有轻视的意思。

CÆSAR *(sitting slowly down on the right paw in extreme wonderment)* Have you lost one?

CLEOPATRA. Yes: the sacred white cat: is it not dreadful? I brought him here to sacrifice him to the Sphinx; but when we got a little way from the city a black cat called him, and he jumped out of my arms and ran away to it. Do you think that the black cat can have been my great-great-great-grandmother?

CÆSAR *(staring at her)* Your great-great-great-grandmother! Well, why not? Nothing would surprise me on this night of nights.

CLEOPATRA. I think it must have been. My great-grandmother's great-grandmother was a black kitten of the sacred white cat; and the river Nile made her his seventh wife. That is why my hair is so wavy. And I always want to be let do as I like, no matter whether it is the will of the gods or not: that is because my blood is made with Nile water.

CÆSAR. What are you doing here at this time of night? Do you live here?

CLEOPATRA. Of course not: I am the Queen; and I shall live in the palace at Alexandria when I have killed my brother, who drove me out of it. When I am old enough I shall do just what I like. I shall be able to poison the slaves and see them wriggle, and pretend to Ftatateeta that she is going to be put into the fiery furnace.

CÆSAR. Hm! Meanwhile why are you not at home and in bed?

CLEOPATRA. Because the Romans are coming to eat us all. You are not at home and in bed either.

CÆSAR *(with conviction)* Yes I am. I live in a tent; and I am now in that tent, fast asleep and dreaming. Do you

你没在什么地方看见一只白猫吗？

凯撒 (很惊奇,慢慢在右爪上坐下)你丢了一只猫？

克莉奥佩特拉 对了,那白色的神猫;你看多糟糕！我本来是把它带来给狮女做祭品的;可是出城不远有一只黑猫招呼它,它就从我手里跳走了。你想那黑猫可能是我的高祖母吗？

凯撒 (瞪眼看着她)你的高祖母！好吧,为什么不呢？在这个神奇的夜里什么事也不会让我觉得奇怪。

克莉奥佩特拉 我想一定是的。我的曾祖母的曾祖母是白色神猫生的一只黑猫;尼罗河把她娶去当了第七房夫人。我的头发有波纹就是因为这个。还有,我总是想干什么就干什么,不管天神愿意不愿意;这是因为我的血是尼罗河水做成的缘故。

凯撒 你这样晚在这里做什么？你住在这里吗？

克莉奥佩特拉 当然不是,我是女王;等我把赶我出来的兄弟杀掉,我就要住在亚历山大城的宫里了。等到我长大了,我爱做什么就做什么。我就可以给我的奴隶们毒药吃,看他们打滚,而且可以恫吓符塔塔提塔,说要把她放下油锅。

凯撒 啊。可是现在你为什么不在家乖乖睡觉呢？

克莉奥佩特拉 因为罗马人要来把我们都吃掉。你不是也没在家乖乖睡觉吗？

凯撒 (肯定地)不,我是在睡觉呢。我住在营帐里;现在我就在营帐里,睡得很熟,做着梦。你以为我会把你当做真的吗,你这个梦里的小妖精？

suppose that I believe you are real, you impossible little dream witch?

CLEOPATRA *(giggling and leaning trustfully towards him)* You are a funny old gentleman. I like you.

CÆSAR. Ah, that spoils the dream. Why dont you dream that I am young?

CLEOPATRA. I wish you were; only I think I should be more afraid of you. I like men, especially young men with round strong arms; but I am afraid of them. You are old and rather thin and stringy; but you have a nice voice; and I like to have somebody to talk to, though I think you are a little mad. It is the moon that makes you talk to yourself in that silly way.

CÆSAR. What! you heard that, did you? I was saying my prayers to the great Sphinx.

CLEOPATRA. But this isnt the great Sphinx.

CÆSAR *(much disappointed, looking up at the statue)* What!

CLEOPATRA. This is only a dear little kitten of a Sphinx. Why, the great Sphinx is so big that it has a temple between its paws. This is my pet Sphinx. Tell me: do you think the Romans have any sorcerers who could take us away from the Sphinx by magic?

CÆSAR. Why? Are you afraid of the Romans?

CLEOPATRA *(very seriously)* Oh, they would eat us if they caught us. They are barbarians. Their chief is called Julius Cæsar. His father was a tiger and his mother a burning mountain; and his nose is like an elephant's trunk. *(Cæsar involuntarily rubs his nose)*. They all have long noses, and ivory tusks, and little tails, and seven arms with a hundred arrows in each; and they live on human flesh.

CÆSAR. Would you like me to shew you a real Roman?

克莉奥佩特拉　(咯咯地笑着把身子靠近一点,感觉放心)你真是个好玩的老先生,我喜欢你。

凯撒　啊,你把我的梦全毁了。为什么在你的梦里我不是一个年轻人呢?

克莉奥佩特拉　你要是年轻才好呢;可是那样我也许会更怕你。我喜欢男人,尤其是那些胳膊又圆又粗的年轻男人;可是我也怕他们。你年纪老了,又干又瘦;可是你的声音很温和;我也喜欢有人来跟我讲话,虽然我觉得你有一点神经病。一定是月亮让你这样可笑地自言自语吧。

凯撒　怎么?你都听见了?我刚才是在向伟大的狮女祷告。

克莉奥佩特拉　可是这不是那个伟大的狮女。

凯撒　(很失望,仰头看着石像)什么!

克莉奥佩特拉　这跟狮女比起来只能算个小猫。那个大狮女才大呢,它两个爪子中间就盖了一座庙。这个是我玩的小狮女。告诉我,你想罗马人有没有魔法师,能用法术叫我们离开狮女?

凯撒　怎么?你怕罗马人吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　(非常认真地)啊,他们要是捉到我们,就会把我们吃掉的。他们是野蛮人。他们的头子叫朱理斯·凯撒。那个人的父亲是只老虎,母亲是火焰山;他的鼻子就像象鼻子那么长(凯撒不知不觉摸了摸自己的鼻子)他们都有长鼻子,象一般的牙齿,小尾巴,还有七只手,每只手拿着一百枝箭;他们吃人肉活着。

凯撒　你要不要我给你看一个真罗马人?

CLEOPATRA *(terrified)* No. You are frightening me.

CÆSAR. No matter: this is only a dream —

CLEOPATRA *(excitedly)* It is not a dream: it is not a dream. See, see. *(She plucks a pin from her hair and jabs it repeatedly into his arm).*

CÆSAR. Ffff — Stop. *(Wrathfully)* How dare you?

CLEOPATRA *(abashed)* You said you were dreaming. *(Whimpering)* I only wanted to shew you —

CÆSAR *(gently)* Come, come: dont cry. A queen mustnt cry. *(He rubs his arm, wondering at the reality of the smart).* Am I awake? *(He strikes his hand against the Sphinx to test its solidity. It feels so real that he begins to be alarmed, and says perplexedly)* Yes, I — *(quite panicstricken)* no: impossible: madness, madness! *(Desperately)* Back to camp — to camp. *(He rises to spring down from the pedestal).*

CLEOPATRA *(flinging her arms in terror round him)* No: you shant leave me. No, no, no: dont go. I'm afraid — afraid of the Romans.

CÆSAR *(as the conviction that he is really awake forces itself on him)* Cleopatra: can you see my face well?

CLEOPATRA. Yes. It is so white in the moonlight.

CÆSAR. Are you sure it is the moonlight that makes me look whiter than an Egyptian? *(Grimly)* Do you notice that I have a rather long nose?

CLEOPATRA *(recoiling, paralysed by a terrible suspicion)* Oh!

CÆSAR. It is a Roman nose, Cleopatra.

CLEOPATRA. Ah! *(With a piercing scream she springs up; darts round the left shoulder of the Sphinx; scrambles down to the sand; and falls on her knees in frantic supplication, shrieking)* Bite him in two, Sphinx: bite him

克莉奥佩特拉　(非常害怕)不要。你别吓唬我。

凯撒　不要怕,这不过是个梦——

克莉奥佩特拉　(激动地)这不是梦,这不是梦。你看,你看。

她从头发上摘下一根发针,一再刺凯撒的手臂。

凯撒　吓,停住。(很生气)你怎么敢?

克莉奥佩特拉　(有点害怕)你刚才说你在做梦。(要哭)我不过是要你看——

凯撒　(温和地)别哭,别哭。女王可不能哭。(他揉揉自己的手臂,真的痛起来。感到奇怪)我是醒着么?(他又用手打石像,看它是否结实。发现石像是真的,他开始惊慌,困惑地自言自语)是啊,我——(完全慌乱了)不,这不可能;发疯了,发疯了!(绝望地)回营去——回营去。(他站起身来,准备从石座上跳下。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(恐惧,用双臂抱住他)不,你不要离开我。不,不,不,不要走。我害怕——怕罗马人。

凯撒　(开始肯定自己是醒着的)克莉奥佩特拉,你看得清我的脸么?

克莉奥佩特拉　看得清。你的脸在月光下多么白啊。

凯撒　你想是月光的缘故,使我看起来比埃及人还白么?(严酷地)你没看见我的鼻子很长么?

克莉奥佩特拉　(向后退缩,由于想到某种可怕的事而吓得不能动)啊!

凯撒　这是个罗马人的鼻子,克莉奥佩特拉。

克莉奥佩特拉　哎呀!(她尖叫一声跳了起来;飞跑过狮女左肩;爬下来;跪在沙上拼命祈祷,嘶叫着)把他咬成两半吧,狮女呀,把他咬成两半吧。我原来是要把白猫祭献给你的

in two. I meant to sacrifice the white cat — I did indeed — I *(Cæsar, who has slipped down from the pedestal, touches her on the shoulder)* — Ah! *(She buries her head in her arms)*.

CÆSAR. Cleopatra: shall I teach you a way to prevent Cæsar from eating you?

CLEOPATRA *(clinging to him piteously)* Oh do, do, do. I will steal Ftatateeta's jewels and give them to you. I will make the river Nile water your lands twice a year.

CÆSAR. Peace, peace, my child. Your gods are afraid of the Romans: you see the Sphinx dare not bite me, nor prevent me carrying you off to Julius Cæsar.

CLEOPATRA *(in pleading murmurings)* You wont, you wont. You said you wouldnt.

CÆSAR. Cæsar never eats women.

CLEOPATRA *(springing up full of hope)* What!

CÆSAR *(impressively)* But he eats girls *(she relapses)* and cats. Now you are a silly little girl; and you are descended from the black kitten. You are both a girl and a cat.

CLEOPATRA *(trembling)* And will he eat me?

CÆSAR. Yes; unless you make him believe that you are a woman.

CLEOPATRA. Oh, you must get a sorcerer to make a woman of me. Are you a sorcerer?

CÆSAR. Perhaps. But it will take a long time; and this very night you must stand face to face with Cæsar in the palace of your fathers.

CLEOPATRA. No, no. I darent.

CÆSAR. Whatever dread may be in your soul — however terrible Cæsar may be to you — you must confront him as a brave woman and a great queen; and you must feel no fear. If your hand shakes: if your voice quavers; then — night and

——是真的呀——我(这时凯撒从石座上轻轻地下来,拍拍她的肩膀)——哎呀!(她把头藏在手臂里。)

凯撒　克莉奥佩特拉,要不要让我教给你一个办法,不让凯撒吃掉你?

克莉奥佩特拉　(拚命拉住他)啊,要,要,要。我把符塔塔提塔的珠宝偷来给你。我让尼罗河每年两次灌溉你的土地。

凯撒　安静一下,安静一下,孩子。你的神是怕罗马人的:你看狮女不敢咬我,也不能阻止我把你带到凯撒那里去呀。

克莉奥佩特拉　(低声哀求他)你不会,你不会。你说你不会的。

凯撒　凯撒从来不吃女人。

克莉奥佩特拉　(跳起来,充满希望)怎么?

凯撒　(庄严地)但是他吃小女孩子(她又退缩)和猫。可是你呢,你是个糊涂的小女孩子;而且你是黑猫的后代。你又是女孩子又是猫。

克莉奥佩特拉　(发抖)那他会吃我吗?

凯撒　对了;除非你让他相信你是个大女人。

克莉奥佩特拉　啊,你一定要找个魔法师来把我变成大女人。你是魔法师么?

凯撒　也许是。可是那得费很长的时间;可是今夜你就得在你祖先的宫殿里和凯撒见面。

克莉奥佩特拉　不,不,我不敢。

凯撒　不管你心里怎么怕——不管凯撒在你看来多么可怕——你必须像一个勇敢的女人,一个伟大的女王那样跟他见面;而且不能害怕。要是你的手一发抖,你的声音一发颤,那就是——黑夜和死亡——。(她呜咽)但是

death! *(She moans)*. But if he thinks you worthy to rule, he will set you on the throne by his side and make you the real ruler of Egypt.

CLEOPATRA *(despairingly)* No: he will find me out: he will find me out.

CÆSAR *(rather mournfully)* He is easily deceived by women. Their eyes dazzle him; and he sees them not as they are, but as he wishes them to appear to him.

CLEOPATRA *(hopefully)* Then we will cheat him. I will put on Ftatateeta's head-dress; and he will think me quite an old woman.

CÆSAR. If you do that he will eat you at one mouthful.

CLEOPATRA. But I will give him a cake with my magic opal and seven hairs of the white cat baked in it; and—

CÆSAR *(abruptly)* Pah! you are a little fool. He will eat your cake and you too. *(He turns contemptuously from her)*.

CLEOPATRA *(running after him and clinging to him)* Oh please, please! I will do whatever you tell me. I will be good. I will be your slave. *(Again the terrible bellowing note sounds across the desert, now closer at hand. It is the bucina, the Roman war trumpet)*.

CÆSAR. Hark!

CLEOPATRA *(trembling)* What was that?

CÆSAR. Cæsar's voice.

CLEOPATRA *(pulling at his hand)* Let us run away. Come. Oh, come.

CÆSAR. You are safe with me until you stand on your throne to receive Cæsar. Now lead me thither.

CLEOPATRA *(Only too glad to get away)* I will, I will. *(Again the bucina)*. Oh come, come, come: the gods are angry. Do you feel the earth shaking?

CÆSAR. It is the tread of Cæsar's legions.

如果他认为你有统治的能力,他就会让你和他并肩坐上宝座,使你成为埃及真正的统治者。

克莉奥佩特拉 (绝望地)不行,他会看透我的,他会看透我的。

凯撒 (有点悲哀地)他很容易受女人的骗。他一看她们的眼睛,就给迷惑住了;他看到的不是女人们的本来面目,而是他所想像的那种样子。

克莉奥佩特拉 (有希望地)那我们就骗骗他。我可以戴上符塔塔提塔的帽子;他一定以为我是个老太婆了。

凯撒 你要是那样做,他就要一口把你吞下去。

克莉奥佩特拉 可是我可以给他一块饼,里面放上我那个有魔力的猫儿眼和七根白猫的毛;那就——

凯撒 (突然地)算了,你真是个小糊涂虫。他会把你和你的饼都吃掉的。(他不屑地从她身边走开。)

克莉奥佩特拉 (追上他,拉住他)啊,不要走,不要走!你叫我做什么我就做什么。我一定听话。我要做你的奴隶。(远方又传来那种可怕的吼声,显得更近了。那是罗马军队的喇叭声。)

凯撒 你听!

克莉奥佩特拉 (发抖)那是什么?

凯撒 凯撒的声音。

克莉奥佩特拉 (拉住他的手)我们跑吧。快点,快点。

凯撒 在你登上宝座迎接凯撒以前,和我在一起是安全的。现在带我到宫里去。

克莉奥佩特拉 (极愿离开这里)好吧,好吧。(又是喇叭声)啊,快走吧,快走吧,快走吧;天神生气了。地都震动了,你觉得吗?

凯撒 这是凯撒的部队的脚步声。

克莉奥佩特拉 (想拉他走开)这边来,快点。我们路上再找

CLEOPATRA *(drawing him away)* This way, quickly. And let us look for the white cat as we go. It is he that has turned you into a Roman.

CÆSAR. Incorrigible, oh, incorrigible! Away! *(He follows her, the bucina sounding louder as they steal across the desert. The moonlight wanes: the horizon again shews black against the sky, broken only by the fantastic silhouette of the Sphinx. The sky itself vanishes in darkness, from which there is no relief until the gleam of a distant torch falls on great Egyptian pillars supporting the roof of a majestic corridor. At the further end of this corridor a Nubian slave appears carrying the torch. Cæsar, still led by Cleopatra, follows him. They come down the corridor, Cæsar peering keenly about at the strange architecture, and at the pillar shadows between which, as the passing torch makes them hurry noiselessly backwards, figures of men with wings and hawks' heads, and vast black marble cats, seem to flit in and out of ambush. Further along, the wall turns a corner and makes a spacious transept in which Cæsar sees, on his right, a throne, and behind the throne a door. On each side of the throne is a slender pillar with a lamp on it)*.

CÆSAR. What place is this?

CLEOPATRA. This is where I sit on the throne when I am allowed to wear my crown and robes. *(The slave holds his torch to shew the throne)*.

CÆSAR. Order the slave to light the lamps.

CLEOPATRA *(shyly)* Do you think I may?

CÆSAR. Of course. You are the Queen. *(She hesitates)*. Go on.

CLEOPATRA *(timidly, to the slave)* Light all the lamps.

FTATATEETA *(suddenly coming from behind the throne)*

找白猫。就是它把你变成罗马人的。

凯撒　你真是无可救药,无可救药！走吧！(他随她走,他们走过沙漠时,号角声更清楚了。月光衰微下去:在天空的背景上,大地又变成一片黑暗,只有狮女的奇特的剪影打破了地平线。天空本身也渐渐昏暗下去,一切全隐去了,一直到远方的火炬的光落在一个伟丽的走廊下的巨大埃及石柱上,才从黑暗中出现了轮廓。走廊的远处一个黑奴拿着火炬出现。克莉奥佩特拉领着凯撒跟着她走进来,他们穿过走廊,凯撒注意细看四周的奇异建筑和石柱的阴影,当移动着的火炬的光使柱影无声的向后逃遁时,可以看见戴着羽翼和鹰头的人形及巨大的黑玉刻猫好像在暗处忽隐忽现。前面转弯处出现宽广的殿廷,凯撒可以看到他的右边有王座,王座后面是一扇门。在宝座两边都有一根较细的石柱,上面有灯。)

凯撒　这是什么地方?

克莉奥佩特拉　这是许我戴王冠穿皇袍的时候,我坐宝座的地方。(黑奴拿火炬照亮宝座。)

凯撒　下令叫奴隶把灯点起来。

克莉奥佩特拉　(羞怯地)你想我可以这么做吗?

凯撒　当然可以。你是女王嘛。(她还在迟疑)快点。

克莉奥佩特拉　(胆怯地,对奴隶)把灯都点起来。

符塔塔提塔　(忽然从宝座后出现)停止。(黑奴停下来。符塔塔提塔转身很严厉地对着克莉奥佩特拉,后者畏缩,像一个做了坏事的小孩)跟你在一起的这个人是谁,你不得我的允许怎么就敢命令点灯?(克莉奥佩特拉吓得不敢做声。)

Stop. *(The slave stops. She turns sternly to Cleopatra, who quails like a naughty child).* Who is this you have with you; and how dare you order the lamps to be lighted without my permission? *(Cleopatra is dumb with apprehension).*

CÆSAR. Who is she?

CLEOPATRA. Ftatateeta.

FTATATEETA *(arrogantly)* Chief nurse to —

CÆSAR *(cutting her short)* I speak to the Queen. Be silent. *(To Cleopatra)* Is this how your servants know their places? Send her away; and do you *(to the slave)* do as the Queen has bidden. *(The slave lights the lamps. Meanwhile Cleopatra stands hesitating, afraid of Ftatateeta).* You are the Queen: send her away.

CLEOPATRA *(cajoling)* Ftatateeta, dear: you must go away — just for a little.

CÆSAR. You are not commanding her to go away: you are begging her. You are no Queen. You will be eaten. Farewell. *(He turns to go).*

CLEOPATRA *(clutching him)* No, no, no. Dont leave me.

CÆSAR. A Roman does not stay with queens who are afraid of their slaves.

CLEOPATRA. I am not afraid. Indeed I am not afraid.

FTATATEETA. We shall see who is afraid here. *(Menacingly)* Cleopatra —

CÆSAR. On your knees, woman: am I also a child that you dare trifle with me? *(He points to the floor at Cleopatra's feet. Ftatateeta, half cowed, half savage, hesitates. Cæsar calls to the Nubian)* Slave. *(The Nubian comes to him)* Can you cut off a head? *(The Nubian nods and grins ecstatically, showing all his teeth. Cæsar takes his sword by the scabbard, ready to offer the hilt to the Nubian, and turns again to Ftatateeta, repeating his gesture).* Have

凯撒　这是谁?

克莉奥佩特拉　符塔塔提塔。

符塔塔提塔　(倨傲地)我是保姆——

凯撒　(打断她的话)我在同女王讲话。你闭口。(对克莉奥佩特拉)你的仆人就这么没上没下吗? 叫她滚;你(对黑奴)照女王的命令办事。(黑奴点上灯。这时克莉奥佩特拉还在迟疑,害怕符塔塔提塔)你是女王,叫她滚开。

克莉奥佩特拉　(哄着她)符塔塔提塔,亲爱的,你得走开——一会儿就行。

凯撒　你这不是命令她走,你是在求她。你不是女王啊。你要被吃掉的。再见。(他转身要走。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(抓住他)不,不,不。不要离开我。

凯撒　一个罗马人不能跟怕自己的奴隶的女王在一起。

克莉奥佩特拉　我不怕。真的我不怕。

符塔塔提塔　我们看看到底是谁怕。(恐吓地)克莉奥佩特拉——

凯撒　跪下,女人! 难道我也是让你随便戏弄的小孩子吗?(指克莉奥佩特拉脚前的地。符塔塔提塔一半害怕,一半顽抗,还在迟疑。凯撒叫黑奴)奴隶。(黑奴走上前来)你能砍掉人头吗?(黑奴点头,显出狂喜的笑容,露出他的全部牙齿。凯撒拿起剑鞘,准备把剑柄交给黑奴,然后转脸看着符塔塔提塔,重复他的动作)你认罪了吗,我的夫人?

符塔塔提塔软下来,跪倒在克莉奥佩特拉面前,后者几乎不能相信自己的眼睛。

you remembered yourself, mistress?

Ftatateeta, crushed, kneels before Cleopatra, who can hardly believe her eyes.

FTATATEETA *(hoarsely)* O Queen, forget not thy servant in the days of thy greatness.

CLEOPATRA *(blazing with excitement)* Go. Begone. Go away. *(Ftatateeta rises with stooped head, and moves backwards towards the door. Cleopatra watches her submission eagerly, almost clapping her hands, which are trembling. Suddenly she cries)* Give me something to beat her with. *(She snatches a snake-skin from the throne and dashes after Ftatateeta, whirling it like a scourge in the air. Cæsar makes a bound and manages to catch her and hold her while Ftatateeta escapes)*.

CÆSAR. You scratch, kitten, do you?

CLEOPATRA *(breaking from him)* I will beat somebody. I will beat him. *(She attacks the slave)*. There, there, there! *(The slave flies for his life up the corridor and vanishes. She throws the snake-skin away and jumps on the step of the throne with her arms waving, crying)* I am a real Queen at last — a real, real Queen! Cleopatra the Queen! *(Cæsar shakes his head dubiously, the advantage of the change seeming open to question from the point of view of the general welfare of Egypt. She turns and looks at him exultantly. Then she jumps down from the steps, runs to him, and flings her arms round him rapturously, crying)* Oh, I love you for making me a Queen.

CÆSAR. But queens love only kings.

CLEOPATRA. I will make all the men I love kings. I will make you a king. I will have many young kings, with round, strong arms; and when I am tired of them I will whip them to death; but you shall always be my king: my

符塔塔提塔　(声音嘶哑)啊,女王,在您伟大的日子,不要忘记您的仆人。

克莉奥佩特拉　(异常兴奋)去。滚开。去你的。(符塔塔提塔低着头站起来,朝门的方向后退。克莉奥佩特拉热切地看着她屈服的样子,双手颤抖,高兴得要拍手。她忽然高叫)给我个鞭子来打她。(她从宝座上拿起一条蛇皮,像一条鞭子似的挥舞着,追赶符塔塔提塔。凯撒跳向前,抓住她,符塔塔提塔逃去。)

凯撒　怎么着,小猫,你也会抓人吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　(挣扎跑开)我要打人。我要打他。(打黑奴)这样,这样,这样!(黑奴拼命逃过走廊,跑下。她丢下蛇皮,跳到宝座阶上挥舞着两手大叫)我到底成了真的女王——真的,真的女王!女王克莉奥佩特拉!(凯撒怀疑地摇摇头,这种变化似乎对整个埃及的幸福未必有好处。她回头得意扬扬地看着他,然后跳下阶来,跑到他那里,兴奋地用手臂抱着他,高叫着)啊,我真爱你,因为你让我成了女王。

凯撒　可是女王只爱男国王。

克莉奥佩特拉　我要把所有我爱的男人都封为国王。我要把你封为国王。我要把许多年轻的、胳臂又圆又壮的男子封为国王;等到我腻了,我就把他们都用鞭子打死;可是你将永远是我的国王:我的顶喜欢的、顶聪明的、心眼顶好的老国王。

凯撒　啊,我的年纪,我的年纪!还有我这颗孩子的心!你

nice, kind, wise, good old king.

CÆSAR. Oh, my wrinkles, my wrinkles! And my child's heart! You will be the most dangerous of all Cæsar's conquests.

CLEOPATRA *(appalled)* Cæsar! I forgot Cæsar. *(Anxiously)* You will tell him that I am a Queen, will you not? — a real Queen. Listen! *(stealthily coaxing him)*: let us run away and hide until Cæsar is gone.

CÆSAR. If you fear Cæsar, you are no true queen; and though you were to hide beneath a pyramid, he would go straight to it and lift it with one hand. And then —! *(he chops his teeth together)*.

CLEOPATRA *(trembling)* Oh!

CÆSAR. Be afraid if you dare. *(The note of the bucina resounds again in the distance. She moans with fear. Cæsar exults in it, exclaiming)* Aha! Cæsar approaches the throne of Cleopatra. Come: take your place. *(He takes her hand and leads her to the throne. She is too downcast to speak)*. Ho, there. Teetatota. How do you call your slaves?

CLEOPATRA *(spiritlessly, as she sinks on the throne and cowers there, shaking)* Clap your hands.

He claps his hands. Ftatateeta returns.

CÆSAR. Bring the Queen's robes, and her crown, and her women; and prepare her.

CLEOPATRA *(eagerly — recovering herself a little)* Yes, the crown, Ftatateeta: I shall wear the crown.

FTATATEETA. For whom must the Queen put on her state?

CÆSAR. For a citizen of Rome. A king of kings, Totateeta.

CLEOPATRA *(stamping at her)* How dare you ask questions? Go and do as you are told. *(Ftatateeta goes out*

将是凯撒所征服的人当中最危险的一个！

克莉奥佩特拉 （害怕）凯撒！我把凯撒忘了。（着急地）你会告诉他我是个女王吗？——一个真的女王。听我说！（暗中劝诱他）我们跑开，躲起来好不好？等到凯撒走了再出来。

凯撒 你要是怕凯撒，你就不是真的女王；你就是躲到金字塔底下去，他也会一直走到那儿，用一只手把金字塔举起来。然后——！（他把牙一咬。）

克莉奥佩特拉 （发抖）啊！

凯撒 你害怕吧。（远处喇叭声又响，她害怕得叫了一声。凯撒听到喇叭声非常得意，大声）啊！凯撒来到克莉奥佩特拉的宝座前面了。来吧，坐上你的王位。（他拉着她的手，带她到宝座那里。她情绪低落得不能说话）喂，来人哪，符塔塔提塔。你怎么叫你的奴隶们？

克莉奥佩特拉 （垂头丧气地坐下来，低着头发抖）拍你的手。

他拍手。符塔塔提塔回来了。

凯撒 把女王陛下的礼服和王冠和她的宫嫔们找来，给她穿戴起来。

克莉奥佩特拉 （兴奋地——恢复了一点勇气）对了，王冠，符塔塔提塔，我要戴上王冠。

符塔塔提塔 女王穿上礼服接见什么人呢？

凯撒 接见一个罗马公民，万王之王，符塔塔提塔。

克莉奥佩特拉 （向着她跺脚）你怎么敢问？照着吩咐去做。

（符塔塔提塔冷笑着走出去。克莉奥佩特拉兴奋地对凯撒说）

with a grim smile. Cleopatra goes on eagerly, to Cæsar) Cæsar will know that I am a Queen when he sees my crown and robes, will he not?

CÆSAR. No. How shall he know that you are not a slave dressed up in the Queen's ornaments?

CLEOPATRA. You must tell him.

CÆSAR. He will not ask me. He will know Cleopatra by her pride, her courage, her majesty, and her beauty. *(She looks very doubtful)* Are you trembling?

CLEOPATRA *(shivering with dread)* No, I — I — *(in a very sickly voice)* No.

Ftatateeta and three women come in with the regalia.

FTATATEETA. Of all the Queen's women, these three alone are left. The rest are fled. *(They begin to deck Cleopatra, who submits, pale and motionless)*.

CÆSAR. Good, good. Three are enough. Poor Cæsar generally has to dress himself.

FTATATEETA *(contemptuously)* The queen of Egypt is not a Roman barbarian. *(To Cleopatra)* Be brave, my nursling. Hold up your head before this stranger.

CÆSAR *(admiring Cleopatra, and placing the crown on her head)* Is it sweet or bitter to be a Queen, Cleopatra?

CLEOPATRA. Bitter.

CÆSAR. Cast out fear; and you will conquer Cæsar. Tota: are the Romans at hand?

FTATATEETA. They are at hand; and the guard has fled.

THE WOMEN *(wailing subduedly)* Woe to us!

The Nubian comes running down the hall.

NUBIAN. The Romans are in the courtyard. *(He bolts through the door. With a shriek, the women fly after him*

等到凯撒看见我的王冠和礼服，他就会知道我是个女王了，是不是？

凯撒 不，他怎么知道你不是个假扮女王的奴隶呢？

克莉奥佩特拉 你得告诉他。

凯撒 他不会问我。他将要从克莉奥佩特拉的骄傲，她的勇敢，她的庄严，和她的美貌认出她来。（克莉奥佩特拉显出怀疑的表情）你在发抖吗？

克莉奥佩特拉 （怕得发抖）没有，我……我……（声音微弱）我没有。

符塔塔提塔同三个宫女拿礼服上。

符塔塔提塔 女王所有的宫女里只剩下这三个，别的都跑了。（她们给克莉奥佩特拉穿戴，后者听任她们摆布，脸色发白，一动也不动。）

凯撒 好，好。三个就够了。可怜的凯撒平常还得自己穿衣裳呢。

符塔塔提塔 （轻视地）埃及的女王不是个罗马的野蛮人。（向克莉奥佩特拉）勇敢些，我的孩子。在这外国人面前扬起头来。

凯撒 （欣赏克莉奥佩特拉的仪容，把王冠给她戴上）克莉奥佩特拉，做女王的滋味是甜的还是苦的？

克莉奥佩特拉 苦的。

凯撒 不要害怕，你就能征服凯撒。符塔塔提塔，罗马人快到了吗？

符塔塔提塔 就来了，禁卫都跑了。

宫女们 （低泣着）哎呀！

黑奴飞奔上殿。

黑奴 罗马人到了前院了。（他飞跑逃进门内。宫女们尖叫一声也随他跑出。符塔塔提塔咬紧牙关，决心不动。克莉奥佩特

Ftatateeta's jaw expresses savage resolution: she does not budge. Cleopatra can hardly restrain herself from following them. Cæsar grips her wrist, and looks steadfastly at her. She stands like a martyr).

CÆSAR. The Queen must face Cæsar alone. Answer "So be it."

CLEOPATRA *(white)* So be it.

CÆSAR *(releasing her)* Good.

A tramp and tumult of armed men is heard. Cleopatra's terror increases. The bucina sounds close at hand, followed by a formidable clangor of trumpets. This is too much for Cleopatra: she utters a cry and darts towards the door. Ftatateeta stops her ruthlessly.

FTATATEETA. You are my nursling. You have said "So be it"; and if you die for it, you must make the Queen's word good. *(She hands Cleopatra to Cæsar, who takes her back, almost beside herself with apprehension, to the throne)*.

CÆSAR. Now, if you quail — ! *(He seats himself on the throne)*.

She stands on the step, all but unconscious, waiting for death. The Roman soldiers troop in tumultuously through the corridor, headed by their ensign with his eagle, and their bucinator, a burly fellow with his instrument coiled round his body, its brazen bell shaped like the head of a howling wolf. When they reach the transept, they stare in amazement at the throne; dress into ordered rank opposite it; draw their swords and lift them in the air with a shout of Hail, Cæsar. *Cleopatra turns and stares wildly at Cæsar; grasps the situation; and, with a great sob of relief, falls into his arms.*

拉几乎要随他们跑去。凯撒抓住她的手腕,坚定地注视着她。她像个即将殉道的人那样站在那里。)

凯撒 女王必须单独和凯撒见面。你说"就这样吧"。

克莉奥佩特拉 (脸发白)就这样吧。

凯撒 (放开她的手)好。

可以听到武装部队的叫嚣声和脚步声。克莉奥佩特拉更加恐惧了。喇叭声很近,继而传来许多号角的惊心动魄的声响。克莉奥佩特拉受不住了;她叫了一声就向门口逃去。符塔塔提塔无情地拦住了她。

符塔塔提塔 你是我抚养大的孩子。你已经说了"就这样吧",你就是死,也得保持女王的信用。(她把克莉奥佩特拉交给凯撒,凯撒又把这吓昏了的女王带回宝座。)

凯撒 现在,你要是畏缩——!(他坐在宝座上。)

克莉奥佩特拉站在阶上,几乎失去知觉,等待着死。罗马部队喧哗着从走廊拥进来,前面是凯撒的鹰的标帜和吹喇叭的人,一个大个子,喇叭围在他身上,喇叭的铜口是个张着嘴嚎叫的狼头。他们到了殿上,看见宝座上的人都很惊讶;然后整齐地排成一行对着宝座,拔出剑来高举在空中喊着"凯撒万岁"。克莉奥佩特拉转身慌乱地看着凯撒,明白了她的处境,放心地大叫了一声,倒入凯撒的怀里。

ACT Ⅱ

Alexandria. A hall on the first floor of the Palace, ending in a loggia approached by two steps. Through the arches of the loggia the Mediterranean can be seen, bright in the morning sun. The clean lofty walls, painted with a procession of the Egyptian theocracy, presented in profile as flat ornament, and the absence of mirrors, sham perspectives, stuffy upholstery and textiles, make the place handsome, wholesome, simple and cool, or, as a rich English manufacturer would express it, poor, bare, ridiculous and unhomely. For Tottenham Court Road civilization is to this Egyptian civilization as glass bead and tattoo civilization is to Tottenham Court Road.

The young king Ptolemy Dionysus (aged ten) is at the top of the steps, on his way in through the loggia, led by his guardian Pothinus, who has him by the hand. The court is assembled to receive him. It is made up of men and women (some of the women being officials) of various complexions and races, mostly Egyptian; some of them, comparatively fair, from lower Egypt, some, much darker, from upper Egypt; with a few Greeks and Jews. Prominent in a group on Ptolemy's right hand is Theodotus, Ptolemy's tutor. Another group, on Ptolemy's left, is headed by Achillas, the general of Ptolemy's troops. Theodotus is a little old man, whose features are as cramped and

第 二 幕

亚历山大城。王宫楼上的大殿，大殿的尽头是走廊，走廊两边有台阶。通过走廊的拱门可以看到地中海在清晨的阳光中发出光辉。宫墙高大干净，上面画着一行侧面的埃及众神，作为平面装饰；由于没有玻璃镜子、假造的景色、繁杂的家具帷帐等，所以看来大方自然，朴素而凉爽，或者照一个有钱的英国商人眼光看来，简陋空洞，可笑而不舒服；因为伦敦托特汉姆大街① 的文化和这埃及文化比起来就像琉璃珠和编发文身的文化和托特汉姆大街的文化相比一样。

幼王托勒美·狄奥尼索斯（才十岁）正走到台阶最高的一层，从走廊走进大殿，他的保护人波底奴斯牵着他的手。朝臣都已集合准备见驾；朝臣中有男的，有女的（有些女的也是官员），种族和肤色也各不相同。他们多半是埃及人；有些皮肤较白的是埃及北部人，有些皮肤较黑的是南部来的；还有些希腊人和犹太人。在幼王右边一群朝臣中比较显要的是幼王的师傅塞奥多图斯。在左边朝臣中为首的是幼王的军队统帅阿契拉斯。塞奥多图斯是一个矮小的老头儿，脸上和身上一样皱缩、枯萎，但上额很宽广，比他脸上其他部分加在一起还要大。他带着像鸟似的一种锐利而深沉的表

① 托特汉姆大街(Tottenham Court Road)是伦敦西部的商业区；这里用来代表资本主义文化。

wizened as his limbs, except his tall straight forehead, which occupies more space than all the rest of his face. He maintains an air of magpie keenness and profundity, listening to what the others say with the sarcastic vigilance of a philosopher listening to the exercises of his disciples. Achillas is a tall handsome man of thirty-five, with a fine black beard curled like the coat of a poodle. Apparently not a clever man, but distinguished and dignified. Pothinus is a vigorous man of fifty, a eunuch, passionate, energetic and quick witted, but of common mind and character; impatient and unable to control his temper. He has fine tawny hair, like fur. Ptolemy, the King, looks much older than an English boy of ten; but he has the childish air, the habit of being in leading strings, the mixture of impotence and petulance, the appearance of being excessively washed, combed and dressed by other hands, which is exhibited by court-bred princes of all ages.

All receive the King with reverences. He comes down the steps to a chair of state which stands a little to his right, the only seat in the hall. Taking his place before it, he looks nervously for instructions to Pothinus, who places himself at his left hand.

POTHINUS. The king of Egypt has a word to speak.

THEODOTUS *(in a squeak which he makes impressive by sheer self-opinionativeness)* Peace for the King's word!

PTOLEMY *(without any vocal inflexions: he is evidently repeating a lesson)* Take notice of this all of you. I am the first-born son of Auletes the Flute Blower who was your King. My sister Berenice drove him from his throne and

情，听着旁人说话时讥讽而警觉的神气就像哲学家听学生背课那样。阿契拉斯是个三十五岁的壮年人，高大而漂亮，茂盛的黑胡子像哈巴狗似的那样卷着；显然他不是个聪明人，但很庄严而有威仪。波底奴斯是个太监，年约五十，精神饱满，热情而机敏，但是心地和性格都很庸俗，没有耐心，而且不善于控制自己的脾气；他有一头茂盛的褐黄色头发，像兽毛一样。幼王托勒美看来比一般十岁的英国孩子成熟得多，但还带着小孩子的神气，习惯于被人照顾牵引，自己既无可奈何又要发发孩子脾气，外表看来是整天被人过分梳洗穿戴的样子，总而言之，表现了任何时代一个娇生惯养的王子具备的一切特点。

朝臣礼见了幼王。他下了台阶走到在他右边一点的一个宝座前面，这是殿中惟一的座位；他站在那里，不安地等候波底奴斯的提示，后者站在他的左边。

波底奴斯　埃及的大王要发言了。

塞奥多图斯　（尖声地，这种尖声完全是靠了他的顽梗才变得有威严）大家安静，听大王讲话！

托勒美　（音调一直不变，显然是在背课的样子）群臣听着，我是你们的先王“吹笛人”奥莱提斯的长子。我的姐姐贝瑞尼丝把他赶走，占有王位，但——但——（他想不起来）——

reigned in his stead but — but — *(he hesitates)* —

POTHINUS *(stealthily prompting)* — but the gods would not suffer —

PTOLEMY. Yes — the gods would not suffer — not suffer — *(He stops; then, crestfallen)* I forget what the gods would not suffer.

THEODOTUS. Let Pothinus, the King's guardian, speak for the King.

POTHINUS *(suppressing his impatience with difficulty)* The King wished to say that the gods would not suffer the impiety of his sister to go unpunished.

PTOLEMY *(hastily)* Yes: I remember the rest of it. *(He resumes his monotone)*. Therefore the gods sent a stranger one Mark Antony a Roman captain of horsemen across the sands of the desert and he set my father again upon the throne. And my father took Berenice my sister and struck her head off. And now that my father is dead yet another of his daughters my sister Cleopatra would snatch the kingdom from me and reign in my place. But the gods would not suffer — *(Pothinus coughs admonitorily)* — the gods — the gods would not suffer —

POTHINUS *(prompting)* — will not maintain —

PTOLEMY. Oh yes — will not maintain such iniquity they will give her head to the axe even as her sister's. But with the help of the witch Ftatateeta she hath cast a spell on the Roman Julius Cæsar to make him uphold her false pretence to rule in Egypt. Take notice then that I will not suffer — that I will not suffer — *(pettishly, to Pothinus)* What is it that I will not suffer?

POTHINUS *(suddenly exploding with all the force and emphasis of political passion)* The King will not suffer a foreigner to take from him the throne of our Egypt. *(A shout*

波底奴斯　(偷偷提示)——但天神不容忍——

托勒美　对——天神不容忍……不容忍——(他又停下来;然后,失望地)我忘了天神不容忍什么了。

塞奥多图斯　让大王的保护人波底奴斯代大王发言。

波底奴斯　(勉强压制他的急躁情绪)大王要说的是,天神不容忍他姐姐的叛逆行为不受到惩罚。

托勒美　(急促地)对了,下面我记得了。(他继续背诵)因此天神派来一位外国人,马克·安东尼,一个罗马骑兵统领,经过沙漠,重使我父亲为王。我父亲捉住我姐姐贝瑞尼丝,砍了她的头。现在父王已经去世,他的另一女儿我的姐姐克莉奥佩特拉又要抢去我的国土,代我为王。但天神不容忍——(波底奴斯咳嗽一声警告他)——天神——天神不容忍——

波底奴斯　(提示他)——不支持——

托勒美　对了……不支持这种罪恶行为,他们将叫她死于刀斧之下,正如她姐姐一样。但由于女巫符塔塔提塔的帮助,她用魔术迷住了罗马的凯撒,使他支持她篡夺埃及王位。你们要知道我将不容忍——不容忍——(焦急地向波底奴斯问道)我到底不容忍什么?

波底奴斯　(他的政治热情的全部力量突然爆发)大王将不容忍外国人从他手里夺去我们埃及的王位。(群臣欢呼)阿契拉斯,你向国王报告,罗马的凯撒带来了多少步兵和骑兵?

of applause). Tell the King, Achillas, how many soldiers and horsemen follow the Roman?

THEODOTUS. Let the King's general speak!

ACHILLAS. But two Roman legions, O King. Three thousand soldiers and scarce a thousand horsemen.

The court breaks into derisive laughter; and a great chattering begins, amid which Rufio, a Roman officer, appears in the loggia. He is a burly, black-bearded man of middle age, very blunt, prompt and rough, with small clear eyes, and plump nose and cheeks, which, however, like the rest of his flesh, are in ironhard condition.

RUFIO *(from the steps)* Peace, ho! *(The laughter and chatter cease abruptly)*. Cæsar approaches.

THEODOTUS *(with much presence of mind)* The King permits the Roman commander to enter!

Cæsar, plainly dressed, but wearing an oak wreath to conceal his baldness, enters from the loggia, attended by Britannus, his secretary, a Briton, about forty, tall, solemn, and already slightly bald, with a heavy, drooping, hazel-colored moustache trained so as to lose its ends in a pair of trim whiskers. He is carefully dressed in blue, with portfolio, inkhorn, and reed pen at his girdle. His serious air and sense of the importance of the business in hand is in marked contrast to the kindly interest of Cæsar, who looks at the scene, which is new to him, with the frank curiosity of a child, and then turns to the king's chair: Britannus and Rufio posting themselves near the steps at the other side.

CÆSAR *(looking at Pothinus and Ptolemy)* Which is the King? the man or the boy?

塞奥多图斯　让大王的军队统帅发言！

阿契拉斯　只有两师人，大王。三千步兵和不到一千骑兵。

群臣突然轻蔑地嬉笑起来，纷纷相语，这时鲁飞奥，一个罗马将官，在走廊出现。他是个中年人，很健壮，有黑胡子，脾气直率粗鲁，眼睛小而明亮，鼻脸较胖，也像他整个身体一样，很结实。

鲁飞奥　（在台阶上）喂，安静！（笑声和谈话声突然停止）凯撒到了。

塞奥多图斯　（急中生智，保持镇静）大王准许罗马统帅上殿！

凯撒服装朴素，只戴一个栎树叶圈来掩盖他的秃顶，从走廊进入殿内。跟从他的是他的秘书不列颠努斯，那是个四十来岁的不列颠岛人，个子很高，面容严肃，已经开始有点秃顶，上唇两撇厚厚的下垂的栗色胡子，胡子的两端由于长捻卷成了尖。他的服装是蓝色的，很整齐，腰带上带着芦苇笔、装墨水的牛角和本子。他的严肃态度，感觉任务重大的认真神气和凯撒的样子恰恰相反，后者带着善意的兴趣环顾这一切在他看来很新鲜的事物，像小孩子那样天真好奇，然后转向王座：不列颠努斯和鲁飞奥站在另外一边靠近台阶。

凯撒　（看着波底奴斯和托勒美）哪位是国王？大人还是小孩？

POTHINUS. I am Pothinus, the guardian of my lord the King.

CÆSAR *(patting Ptolemy kindly on the shoulder)* So you are the King. Dull work at your age, eh? *(To Pothinus)* Your servant, Pothinus. *(He turns away unconcernedly and comes slowly along the middle of the hall, looking from side to side at the courtiers until he reaches Achillas)*. And this gentleman?

THEODOTUS. Achillas, the King's general.

CÆSAR *(to Achillas, very friendly)* A general, eh? I am a general myself. But I began too old, too old. Health and many victories, Achillas!

ACHILLAS. As the gods will, Cæsar.

CÆSAR *(turning to Theodotus)* And you, sir, are — ?

THEODOTUS. Theodotus, the King's tutor.

CÆSAR. You teach men how to be kings, Theodotus. That is very clever of you. *(Looking at the gods on the walls as he turns away from Theodotus and goes up again to Pothinus)* And this place?

POTHINUS. The council chamber of the chancellors of the King's treasury, Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Ah! that reminds me. I want some money.

POTHINUS. The King's treasury is poor, Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Yes: I notice that there is but one chair in it.

RUFIO *(shouting gruffly)* Bring a chair there, some of you, for Cæsar.

PTOLEMY *(rising shyly to offer his chair)* Cæsar —

CÆSAR *(kindly)* NO, no, my boy: that is your chair of state. Sit down.

He makes Ptolemy sit down again. Meanwhile Rufio, looking about him, sees in the nearest corner an image of the god Ra, represented as a seated man with

波底奴斯　我是波底奴斯，我王的保护人。

凯撒　（慈爱地拍拍托勒美的肩膀）哦，原来你就是国王。对你这样年纪这工作很没什么意思，是不是？（对波底奴斯）你好，波底奴斯。（他满不在乎地转过身来，慢慢走到大殿当中，看着两边朝臣，一直走到阿契拉斯那里）这位是谁？

塞奥多图斯　这位是阿契拉斯，国王的军队统帅。

凯撒　（很亲密地对阿契拉斯）哦，是位将军？我自己也是个将军。可是我开始干这一行的时候年纪太大了，太大了。祝你身体健康和许多胜利，阿契拉斯。

阿契拉斯　那要看天神的旨意，凯撒。

凯撒　（转向塞奥多图斯）还有你是——？

塞奥多图斯　塞奥多图斯，大王的师傅。

凯撒　哦，你教人怎样做国王，塞奥多图斯。你真能干。（转过身去走向波底奴斯时，看见墙上的神像）这是什么地方？

波底奴斯　这是财政大臣的会议厅，凯撒。

凯撒　啊！我想起来了。我要些钱。

波底奴斯　大王的国库很空虚，凯撒。

凯撒　不错，我看到了，这儿只有一把椅子。

鲁飞奥　（粗鲁地喊叫着）喂，你们这些人，拿把椅子来，给凯撒坐。

托勒美　（不好意思地站起来让座）凯撒——

凯撒　（和蔼地）不，不，孩子，这是你的王位。你坐下。

他让托勒美再坐下。这时鲁飞奥向四面观看，看见附近角落里有一尊瑞亚神像，有鹰的头和坐着的人

the head of a hawk. Before the image is a bronze tripod, about as large as a three-legged stool, with a stick of incense burning on it. Rufio, with Roman resourcefulness and indifference to foreign superstitions, promptly seizes the tripod; shakes off the incense; blows away the ash; and dumps it down behind Cæsar, nearly in the middle of the hall.

RUFIO. Sit on that, Cæsar.

A shiver runs through the court, followed by a hissing whisper of Sacrilege!

CÆSAR *(seating himself)* Now, Pothinus, to business. I am badly in want of money.

BRITANNUS *(disapproving of these informal expressions)* My master would say that there is a lawful debt due to Rome by Egypt, contracted by the King's deceased father to the Triumvirate; and that it is Cæsar's duty to his country to require immediate payment.

CÆSAR *(blandly)* Ah, I forgot. I have not made my companions known here. Pothinus: this is Britannus, my secretary. He is an islander from the western end of the world, a day's voyage from Gaul. *(Britannus bows stiffly)*. This gentleman is Rufio, my comrade in arms. *(Rufio nods)*. Pothinus: I want 1,600 talents.

The courtiers, appalled, murmur loudly, and Theodotus and Achillas appeal mutely to one another against so monstrous a demand.

POTHINUS *(aghast)* Forty million sesterces! Impossible. There is not so much money in the King's treasury.

CÆSAR *(encouragingly)* Only sixteen hundred talents, Pothinus. Why count it in sesterces? A sestertius is only worth a loaf of bread.

POTHINUS. And a talent is worth a racehorse. I say it is

身。神像前面有一个铜鼎，像一般的三脚凳那么大，上面烧着一炷香。鲁飞奥以罗马人善于变通的才智和对外国迷信的轻视态度立刻抓起了铜鼎，丢掉了香，吹去香灰；把鼎放在凯撒后面，差不多在大殿中心。

鲁飞奥　坐下吧，凯撒。

一阵慌乱传遍了大殿，接着是沙沙低语声：亵渎圣物！

凯撒　(坐下来)现在，波底奴斯，谈正事吧。我非常需要钱。

不列颠努斯　(不赞成这种随随便便的口气)我们主帅的意思是：埃及国欠罗马一笔合法的债务，这是你们国王死去的父亲和我们的三位执政官签订的；凯撒代表我们国家有责任要求立刻还清这笔债务。

凯撒　(满不在乎地)啊，我忘记了，没有介绍我的伙伴们。波底奴斯，这位是我的秘书不列颠努斯。他是从极西面的一个海岛来的，那里离高卢有一天的路程。(不列颠努斯冷冷地一鞠躬)这位是鲁飞奥，我的战友。(鲁飞奥点头)波底奴斯，我需要一千六百镒黄金。

朝臣们震惊，纷纷相语，塞奥多图斯和阿契拉斯都认为这要求过高，两人用眼光表示心意。

波底奴斯　(震惊)四千万铜币！这可不行。整个王库里也没有那么多钱。

凯撒　(鼓励着他)只要一千六百镒，波底奴斯。干吗要用铜币算呢？一个铜币只能买一块面包。

波底奴斯　而一镒黄金可以买一匹骏马。我说这不可能。我们这儿因为国王的姐姐克莉奥佩特拉想篡位正起着

impossible. We have been at strife here, because the King's sister Cleopatra falsely claims his throne. The King's taxes have not been collected for a whole year.

CÆSAR. Yes they have, Pothinus. My officers have been collecting them all morning. *(Renewed whisper and sensation, not without some stifled laughter, among the courtiers).*

RUFIO *(bluntly)* You must pay, Pothinus. Why waste words? You are getting off cheaply enough.

POTHINUS *(bitterly)* Is it possible that Cæsar, the conqueror of the world, has time to occupy himself with such a trifle as our taxes?

CÆSAR. My friend: taxes are the chief business of a conqueror of the world.

POTHINUS. Then take warning, Cæsar. This day, the treasures of the temple and the gold of the King's treasury shall be sent to the mint to be melted down for our ransom in the sight of the people. They shall see us sitting under bare walls and drinking from wooden cups. And their wrath be on your head, Cæsar, if you force us to this sacrilege!

CÆSAR. Do not fear, Pothinus: the people know how well wine tastes in wooden cups. In return for your bounty, I will settle this dispute about the throne for you, if you will. What say you?

POTHINUS. If I say no, will that hinder you?

RUFIO *(defiantly)* No.

CÆSAR. You say the matter has been at issue for a year, Pothinus. May I have ten minutes at it?

POTHINUS. You will do your pleasure, doubtless.

CÆSAR. Good! But first, let us have Cleopatra here.

THEODOTUS. She is not in Alexandria: she is fled into Syria.

内哄,一年没有收税了。

凯撒　税早收了,波底奴斯,我的将官们收税收了一上午了。

朝臣又纷纷惊讶相语,有些在偷笑。

鲁飞奥　(直率地)你一定要付款,波底奴斯。不要多费话了;你这样已经很便宜了。

波底奴斯　(愤愤地)难道说全世界的征服者凯撒还有工夫管我们税收这种小事么?

凯撒　朋友,税收是全世界征服者的主要事业。

波底奴斯　那我要警告你,凯撒。今天我们将要在人民面前把神庙的宝器和王库的黄金都拿去造币还债。人民将要看见我们坐在光秃秃的墙壁下,用木杯喝酒。凯撒,你要是强迫我们犯这种亵渎神明的罪,你就会引起人民的愤怒。

凯撒　不用害怕,波底奴斯;老百姓知道拿木杯喝酒味道并不坏。为了报答你们的慷慨,如果你们同意的话,我可以帮忙解决你们的王位纠纷问题。你看怎么样?

波底奴斯　即使我不同意,能管得住你吗?

鲁飞奥　(傲慢地)不能。

凯撒　你说那纠纷闹了一年了,波底奴斯。让我管十分钟好不好?

波底奴斯　反正你也要随你的意思干的。

凯撒　好!让我们先请克莉奥佩特拉到这儿来。

塞奥多图斯　她不在亚历山大城,她逃到叙利亚去了。

CÆSAR. I think not. *(To Rufio)* Call Totateeta.

RUFIO *(calling)* Ho there, Teetatota.

Ftatateeta enters the loggia, and stands arrogantly at the top of the steps.

FTATATEETA. Who pronounces the name of Ftatateeta, the Queen's chief nurse?

CÆSAR. Nobody can pronounce it, Tota, except yourself. Where is your mistress?

Cleopatra, who is hiding behind Ftatateeta, peeps out at them, laughing. Cæsar rises.

CÆSAR. Will the Queen favor us with her presence for a moment?

CLEOPATRA *(pushing Ftatateeta aside and standing haughtily on the brink of the steps)* Am I to behave like a Queen?

CÆSAR. Yes.

Cleopatra immediately comes down to the chair of state; seizes Ptolemy; drags him out of his seat; then takes his place in the chair. Ftatateeta seats herself on the step of the loggia, and sits there, watching the scene with sibylline intensity.

PTOLEMY *(mortified, and struggling with his tears)* Cæsar: this is how she treats me always. If I am a king why is she allowed to take everything from me?

CLEOPATRA. You are not to be King, you little cry-baby. You are to be eaten by the Romans.

CÆSAR *(touched by Ptolemy's distress)* Come here, my boy, and stand by me.

Ptolemy goes over to Cæsar, who, resuming his seat on the tripod, takes the boy's hand to encourage him. Cleopatra, furiously jealous, rises and glares at them.

CLEOPATRA *(with flaming cheeks)* Take your throne: I

凯撒　我想不对。(对鲁飞奥)叫符塔塔提塔来。

鲁飞奥　(叫)喂,这儿来,提塔头塔。

符塔塔提塔从走廊上,傲慢地站在台阶上。

符塔塔提塔　谁在叫女王的保姆符塔塔提塔的名字?

凯撒　你的名字谁也叫不对,头塔,除了你自己。你的女主人在哪里?

克莉奥佩特拉这时正躲在符塔塔提塔背后,伸出头对他们笑起来。凯撒站起来。

凯撒　女王陛下肯来这里一下么?

克莉奥佩特拉　(把符塔塔提塔推开,傲慢地站在台阶边)要我做出女王的样子么?

凯撒　对。

克莉奥佩特拉立刻走到王座前,抓住托勒美,把他拉下来,自己坐上王座。符塔塔提塔坐在台阶上,带着女巫似的眈眈表情,看着这一切。

托勒美　(受了侮辱,忍着眼泪)凯撒,她一向就是这样欺侮我,我既是国王,她凭什么把我的东西都拿走?

克莉奥佩特拉　不要你做国王了,你这个爱哭的娃娃。你要给罗马人吃掉。

凯撒　(可怜托勒美)到这儿来吧,孩子,站在我旁边。

托勒美走到凯撒身边,凯撒还是坐在铜鼎上,抓着幼王的手来安慰他。克莉奥佩特拉妒忌得要发狂,站起来用眼瞪着他们。

克莉奥佩特拉　(脸气得通红)坐你的王位去吧,我不要了。

dont want it. *(She flings away from the chair, and approaches Ptolemy, who shrinks from her).* Go this instant and sit down in your place.

CÆSAR. Go, Ptolemy. Always take a throne when it is offered to you.

RUFIO. I hope you will have the good sense to follow your own advice when we return to Rome, Cæsar.

Ptolemy slowly goes back to the throne, giving Cleopatra a wide berth, in evident fear of her hands. She takes his place beside Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Pothinus—

CLEOPATRA *(interrupting him)* Are you not going to speak to me?

CÆSAR. Be quiet. Open your mouth again before I give you leave; and you shall be eaten.

CLEOPATRA. I am not afraid. A queen must not be afraid. Eat my husband there, if you like: he is afraid.

CÆSAR *(starting)* Your husband! What do you mean?

CLEOPATRA *(pointing to Ptolemy)* That little thing.

The two Romans and the Briton stare at one another in amazement.

THEODOTUS. Cæsar: you are a stranger here, and not conversant with our laws. The kings and queens of Egypt may not marry except with their own royal blood. Ptolemy and Cleopatra are born king and consort just as they are born brother and sister.

BRITANNUS *(shocked)* Cæsar: this is not proper.

THEODOTUS *(outraged)* How!

CÆSAR *(recovering his self-possession)* Pardon him, Theodotus: he is a barbarian, and thinks that the customs of his tribe and island are the laws of nature.

BRITANNUS. On the contrary, Cæsar, it is these

(她急忙离开王座,走到托勒美面前,后者畏缩后退)马上去,坐在你的座位上去。

凯撒 去吧,托勒美。有人给你王位坐的时候,绝对不能错过机会。

鲁飞奥 凯撒,我希望我们回到罗马的时候,你也放聪明些,照你自己的话去办。

托勒美远远躲着克莉奥佩特拉,显然是怕她的手,慢慢走到王座那里。克莉奥佩特拉走到凯撒身边。

凯撒 波底奴斯——

克莉奥佩特拉 (打断他的话)你不跟我讲话了么?

凯撒 别讲话。你要是再不等我同意就开口,我就把你吃掉。

克莉奥佩特拉 我不怕。一位女王不该害怕。你要想吃,吃我丈夫好了:他害怕。

凯撒 (吃了一惊)你的丈夫?你是什么意思?

克莉奥佩特拉 (指着托勒美)就是这个小东西。

两个罗马人和一个不列颠人彼此相顾,非常惊讶。

塞奥多图斯 凯撒,你初来这里,不懂我们的法规。我们埃及的男女王只能跟自己家里人结婚。托勒美和克莉奥佩特拉生来是姐弟又是夫妻。

不列颠努斯 (震惊)凯撒,这不像话。

塞奥多图斯 (觉得此人简直不可理喻)怎么?

凯撒 (恢复镇静)请原谅他,塞奥多图斯;他是个野蛮人,他认为他们那个海岛跟他们那个部落的风俗习惯是自然法则。

不列颠努斯 完全相反,凯撒,这些埃及人才是野蛮人呢;

Egyptians who are barbarians; and you do wrong to encourage them. I say it is a scandal.

CÆSAR. Scandal or not, my friend, it opens the gate of peace. *(He addresses Pothinus seriously)*. Pothinus: hear what I propose.

RUFIO. Hear Cæsar there.

CÆSAR. Ptolemy and Cleopatra shall reign jointly in Egypt.

ACHILLAS. What of the King's younger brother and Cleopatra's younger sister?

RUFIO *(explaining)* There is another little Ptolemy, Cæsar: so they tell me.

CÆSAR. Well, the little Ptolemy can marry the other sister; and we will make them both a present of Cyprus.

POTHINUS *(impatiently)* Cyprus is of no use to anybody.

CÆSAR. No matter: you shall have it for the sake of peace.

BRITANNUS *(unconsciously anticipating a later statesman)* Peace with honor, Pothinus.

POTHINUS *(mutinously)* Cæsar: be honest. The money you demand is the price of our freedom. Take it; and leave us to settle our own affairs.

THE BOLDER COURTIERS *(encouraged by Pothinus's tone and Cæsar's quietness)* Yes, yes. Egypt for the Egyptians!

The conference now becomes an altercation, the Egyptians becoming more and more heated. Cæsar remains unruffled; but Rufio grows fiercer and doggeder, and Britannus haughtily indignant.

RUFIO *(contemptuously)* Egypt for the Egyptians! Do you forget that there is a Roman army of occupation here, left by Aulus Gabinius when he set up your toy king for you?

你鼓励他们也是错误。我说这简直是伤风败俗的事情。

凯撒　不管它是不是伤风败俗,朋友,它打开了和平的大门。(认真地对波底奴斯说)波底奴斯,听听我的建议。

鲁飞奥　大家听凯撒讲话。

凯撒　托勒美和克莉奥佩特拉将要共同统治埃及。

阿契拉斯　国王的弟弟和克莉奥佩特拉的妹妹怎么办?

鲁飞奥　(解释)据他们说,凯撒,另外还有一个小托勒美。

凯撒　那么,小托勒美可以跟那个妹妹结婚;我们可以把塞浦鲁斯岛送给他们。

波底奴斯　(不耐烦)塞浦鲁斯岛有什么用?

凯撒　没关系;为了和平可以把那个岛给你们。

不列颠努斯　(无意中说出日后某一政治家的话)这是光荣的和平①,波底奴斯。

波底奴斯　(带着叛变的情绪)凯撒,你应该老实,你要的钱是我们自由的代价;你把钱拿去,让我们处理我们自己的事好了。

较胆大的一些朝臣　(看到波底奴斯的态度和凯撒的沉默,变得胆大一些)对,对。埃及是埃及人的!

会议这时变成了争辩,埃及人越来越激烈。凯撒还是保持镇静;鲁飞奥的态度则更凶更强硬;不列颠努斯则傲慢含怒。

鲁飞奥　(带轻视的口吻)埃及是埃及人的!你们忘了这儿有奥鲁斯·加宾纽将军留下的罗马占领军吗?这是他替你们把娃娃国王放上王位的时候留下来的。

---

① "光荣的和平"(Peace with honour)是英国首相狄斯瑞里(Disraeli)在一八七八年柏林会议后说的话;当时英国和俄国争夺巴尔干的霸权,结果用会议解决问题,没有引起战争。

ACHILLAS *(suddenly asserting himself)* And now under my command. I am the Roman general here, Cæsar.

CÆSAR *(tickled by the humor of the situation)* And also the Egyptian general, eh?

POTHINUS *(triumphantly)* That is so, Cæsar.

CÆSAR *(to Achillas)* So you can make war on the Egyptians in the name of Rome, and on the Romans — on me, if necessary — in the name of Egypt?

ACHILLAS. That is so, Cæsar.

CÆSAR. And which side are you on at present, if I may presume to ask, general?

ACHILLAS. On the side of the right and of the gods.

CÆSAR. Hm! How many men have you?

ACHILLAS. That will appear when I take the field.

RUFIO *(truculently)* Are your men Romans? If not, it matters not how many there are, provided you are no stronger than 500 to ten.

POTHINUS. It is useless to try to bluff us, Rufio. Cæsar has been defeated before and may be defeated again. A few weeks ago Cæsar was flying for his life before Pompey: a few months hence he may be flying for his life before Cato and Juba of Numidia, the African King.

ACHILLAS *(following up Pothinus's speech menacingly)* What can you do with 4,000 men?

THEODOTUS *(following up Achillas's speech with a raucous squeak)* And without money? Away with you.

ALL THE COURTIERS *(shouting fiercely and crowding towards Cæsar)* Away with you. Egypt for the Egyptians! Begone.

Rufio bites his beard, too angry to speak. Cæsar sits as comfortably as if he were at breakfast, and the cat were clamoring for a piece of Finnan-haddie.

阿契拉斯 （忽然出来表示自己的地位）这支军队现在是在我的指挥之下。凯撒，我是这里的罗马军的统帅。

凯撒 （感觉到处境的滑稽）哦，同时也是埃及军的统帅，是不是？

波底奴斯 （胜利地）正是这样，凯撒。

凯撒 （对阿契拉斯）那你就可以用罗马的名义去打埃及人，也可以用埃及的名义打罗马人——或者打我，如果需要的话，——是这样吗？

阿契拉斯 正是这样，凯撒。

凯撒 那我要冒昧地问一句，将军，您现在站在哪一边呢？

阿契拉斯 在正义和天神的这一边。

凯撒 哦！你有多少人？

阿契拉斯 到战场上你就知道了。

鲁飞奥 （倔强地）你的兵是罗马人吗？要不是的话，只要不超过五十倍，多少也没关系。

波底奴斯 鲁飞奥，恐吓我们没有用。凯撒过去打过败仗，将来也还可能打败仗。几个星期以前凯撒在庞培前面逃命；再过几个月他也许又要在伽图和非洲王，努弥狄的犹巴①前面逃走呢。

阿契拉斯 （继续波底奴斯的话，带威胁口吻）你只有四千人能干什么？

塞奥多图斯 （继续阿契拉斯的话，刺耳地尖叫着）再说你也没有钱，去你的吧！

众朝臣 （凶猛地叫着，拥近凯撒身边）去你的吧。埃及是埃及人的！滚吧。

鲁飞奥气得说不出话，咬着胡子。凯撒还是舒舒服服地坐着，好像在吃早饭猫在叫着要一块熏鱼吃那样。

---

① 伽图（Cato）是代表当时罗马保守势力的著名共和党人；庞培在法沙利亚一战败绩后，伽图带着少数残余部队到了非洲，企图与努弥狄（Numidia）地方的王犹巴（Juba）会合来反对凯撒；伽图和犹巴后来都失败自杀。

CLEOPATRA. Why do you let them talk to you like that, Cæsar? Are you afraid?

CÆSAR. Why, my dear, what they say is quite true.

CLEOPATRA. But if you go away, I shall not be Queen.

CÆSAR. I shall not go away until you are Queen.

POTHINUS. Achillas: if you are not a fool, you will take that girl whilst she is under your hand.

RUFIO *(daring them)* Why not take Cæsar as well, Achillas?

POTHINUS *(retorting the defiance with interest)* Well said, Rufio. Why not?

RUFIO. Try, Achillas. *(Calling)* Guard there.

The loggia immediately fills with Cæsar's soldiers, who stand, sword in hand, at the top of the steps, waiting the word to charge from their centurion, who carries a cudgel. For a moment the Egyptians face them proudly: then they retire sullenly to their former places.

BRITANNUS. You are Cæsar's prisoners, all of you.

CÆSAR *(benevolently)* Oh no, no, no. By no means. Cæsar's guests, gentlemen.

CLEOPATRA. Wont you cut their heads off?

CÆSAR. What! Cut off your brother's head?

CLEOPATRA. Why not? He would cut off mine, if he got the chance. Wouldnt you, Ptolemy?

PTOLEMY *(pale and obstinate)* I would. I will, too, when I grow up.

Cleopatra is rent by a struggle between her newly-acquired dignity as a queen, and a strong impulse to put out her tongue at him. She takes no part in the scene which follows, but watches it with curiosity and wonder, fidgeting with the restlessness of a child, and

克莉奥佩特拉　凯撒，你为什么允许他们这样对你说话？你害怕了吗？

凯撒　亲爱的，他们说的并不错呀。

克莉奥佩特拉　可是你要是离开，我就做不成女王了。

凯撒　我一定要等你做了女王才离开。

波底奴斯　阿契拉斯，这个女孩子现在在你手心里，你要不是傻子就应该把她抓起来。

鲁飞奥　（挑衅地）把凯撒也抓起来呢，阿契拉斯？

波底奴斯　（加倍奉还）说的对，鲁飞奥。为什么不呢？

鲁飞奥　那你就试试看，阿契拉斯。（高叫）喂，警卫。

长廊上立刻拥满了凯撒的部队，他们拿着剑站在台阶上，等候手持棍子的百夫长发出命令前进。埃及人最初骄傲地对峙着，但终于垂头丧气地回到原地。

不列颠努斯　你们全部都是凯撒的俘虏了。

凯撒　（客客气气地）啊，不，不，不。完全不是。你们是凯撒的客人，先生们。

克莉奥佩特拉　你难道不预备把他们的头砍下来吗？

凯撒　什么！把你自己兄弟的头也砍下来？

克莉奥佩特拉　干吗不呢？他要是有机会也会砍我的头的。对不对，托勒美？

托勒美　（面色发白，态度固执）当然。而且等我长大了一定会做到的。

克莉奥佩特拉思想上斗争着，又想保持她新得到的女王的庄严，又非常想向他伸舌头表示轻视。她并不参加下面这一场中发生的事情，只是惊奇地看着，像一个小孩子那样动来动去，很不安静，凯撒站起来之后，她就坐在他的铜鼎上。

sitting down on Cæsar's tripod when he rises.

POTHINUS. Cæsar: if you attempt to detain us—

RUFIO. He will succeed, Egyptian: make up your mind to that. We hold the palace, the beach, and the eastern harbor. The road to Rome is open; and you shall travel it if Cæsar chooses.

CÆSAR *(courteously)* I could do no less, Pothinus, to secure the retreat of my own soldiers. I am accountable for every life among them. But you are free to go. So are all here, and in the palace.

RUFIO *(aghast at this clemency)* What! Renegades and all?

CÆSAR. *(softening the expression)* Roman army of occupation and all, Rufio.

POTHINUS *(bewildered)* But—but—but—

CÆSAR. Well, my friend?

POTHINUS. You are turning us out of our own palace into the streets; and you tell us with a grand air that we are free to go! It is for you to go.

CÆSAR. Your friends are in the street, Pothinus. You will be safer there.

POTHINUS. This is a trick. I am the king's guardian: I refuse to stir. I stand on my right here. Where is your right?

CÆSAR. It is in Rufio's scabbard, Pothinus. I may not be able to keep it there if you wait too long.

Sensation.

POTHINUS *(bitterly)* And this is Roman justice!

THEODOTUS. But not Roman gratitude, I hope.

CÆSAR. Gratitude! Am I in your debt for any service, gentlemen?

THEODOTUS. Is Cæsar's life of so little account to him that he forgets that we have saved it?

CÆSAR. My life! Is that all?

波底奴斯　凯撒,你要是想拘留我们——

鲁飞奥　他就可以拘留你们,埃及人,牢牢地记住这一点吧。我们掌握着这王宫、海岸和东边港口。通向罗马的大路是畅行无阻的;而且只要凯撒愿意,你们就得顺着这条路走。

凯撒　(客客气气地)波底奴斯,我总得保住我的部队的后路。我得对他们每一个人的安全负责。可是你可以自由离开这里。这里的和在王宫里的也都可以走。

鲁飞奥　(对凯撒的宽宏大量大为震惊)怎么?连这些叛徒?

凯撒　(把话说客气一些)这些罗马占领军,鲁飞奥。

波底奴斯　(不明白)可是,可是——

凯撒　怎么了,我的朋友?

波底奴斯　你要把我们从我们自己的王宫里赶到大街上去;而且还神气十足地说我们可以自由离开!应该离开这儿的是你们。

凯撒　你的朋友们都在大街上,波底奴斯。在那儿你们要安全些。

波底奴斯　这是一种诡计。我是国王的保护人,我拒绝离开。我有留在这儿的权利。你有什么权利?

凯撒　我的权利就在鲁飞奥的剑鞘里,波底奴斯。你要是总不走,我也许就管不住它了。

朝臣震惊。

波底奴斯　(愤愤地)难道这就是罗马的正义吗?

塞奥多图斯　我希望这不是罗马式的报恩。

凯撒　报恩!先生们,难道我还欠你们什么恩情吗?

塞奥多图斯　难道说凯撒那么不重视自己的性命,把我们救了他的命的事都忘了么?

凯撒　我的性命?还有什么?

THEODOTUS. Your life. Your laurels. Your future.

POTHINUS. It is true. I can call a witness to prove that but for us, the Roman army of occupation, led by the greatest soldier in the world, would now have Cæsar at its mercy. *(Calling through the loggia)* Ho, there, Lucius Septimius *(Cæsar starts, deeply moved)*: if my voice can reach you, come forth and testify before Cæsar.

CÆSAR *(shrinking)* No, no.

THEODOTUS. Yes, I say. Let the military tribune bear witness.

Lucius Septimius, a clean shaven, trim athlete of about 40, with symmetrical features, resolute mouth, and handsome, thin Roman nose, in the dress of a Roman officer, comes in through the loggia and confronts Cæsar, who hides his face with his robe for a moment; then, mastering himself, drops it, and confronts the tribune with dignity.

POTHINUS. Bear witness, Lucius Septimius. Cæsar came hither in pursuit of his foe. Did we shelter his foe?

LUCIUS. As Pompey's foot touched the Egyptian shore, his head fell by the stroke of my sword.

THEODOTUS *(with viperish relish)* Under the eyes of his wife and child! Remember that, Cæsar! They saw it from the ship he had just left. We have given you a full and sweet measure of vengeance.

CÆSAR *(with horror)* Vengeance!

POTHINUS. Our first gift to you, as your galley came into the roadstead, was the head of your rival for the empire of the world. Bear witness, Lucius Septimius: is it not so?

LUCIUS. It is so. With this hand, that slew Pompey, I placed his head at the feet of Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Murderer! So would you have slain Cæsar, had

塞奥多图斯　你的性命,你的光荣,你的前途。

波底奴斯　这是真的。我可以叫一个证人来证明,要不是我们,罗马占领军在世界上最伟大的将军统率之下早就把凯撒捉住了。(向走廊叫喊)喂,来呀,卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯!(凯撒一惊,非常激动)你要听得见我的声音,就来这儿在凯撒面前作证吧。

凯撒　(畏缩)不,不。

塞奥多图斯　对。让那位将军作见证吧。

卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯,年约四十岁,面容修洁,身体像运动员那样矫健,五官齐整,有着坚毅的嘴唇和直而秀美的罗马鼻子,穿着罗马军官服装,从走廊走上,面对凯撒;后者当时用袍掩着脸,但不久恢复常态,放下袍子,镇静地对着这个军官。

波底奴斯　作见证吧,卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯。凯撒追赶他的仇敌来到此地的时候,我们包庇了他的仇敌没有?

卢西乌斯　庞培的脚才踏上埃及的海岸,他的头颅就在我的刀下落了地。

塞奥多图斯　(带着恶毒的快意)而且在他的妻子和孩子眼前!记住这个,凯撒!他们从他刚刚离开的船上亲眼看见的。我们是完完全全,痛痛快快地给你报了仇了。

凯撒　(厌恶地)报仇!

波底奴斯　当你的楼船来到港口的时候,我们送你的第一件礼物就是同你争夺天下的敌手的头颅。作见证吧,卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯;是不是这样?

卢西乌斯　是这样。我用这杀了庞培的手把他的头颅放在凯撒脚前。

凯撒　刽子手!要是庞培在法沙利亚一仗打胜了,你也会

Pompey been victorious at Pharsalia.

LUCIUS. Woe to the vanquished, Cæsar! When I served Pompey, I slew as good men as he, only because he conquered them. His turn came at last.

THEODOTUS *(flatteringly)* The deed was not yours, Cæsar, but ours — nay, mine; for it was done by my counsel. Thanks to us, you keep your reputation for clemency, and have your vengeance too.

CÆSAR. Vengeance! Vengeance!! Oh, if I could stoop to vengeance, what would I not exact from you as the price of this murdered man's blood? *(They shrink back, appalled and disconcerted)*. Was he not my son-in-law, my ancient friend, for 20 years the master of great Rome, for 30 years the compeller of victory? Did not I, as a Roman, share his glory? Was the Fate that forced us to fight for the mastery of the world, of our making? Am I Julius Cæsar, or am I a wolf, that you fling to me the grey head of the old soldier, the laurelled conqueror, the mighty Roman, treacherously struck down by this callous ruffian , and then claim my gratitude for it! *(To Lucius Septimius)* Begone: you fill me with horror.

LUCIUS *(cold and undaunted)* Pshaw! You have seen severed heads before, Cæsar, and severed right hands too, I think; some thousands of them, in Gaul, after you vanquished Vercingetorix. Did you spare him, with all your clemency? Was that vengeance?

CÆSAR. No, by the gods! would that it had been! Vengeance at least is human. No, I say: those severed right hands, and the brave Vercingetorix basely strangled in a vault beneath the Capitol, were *(with shuddering satire)* a wise severity, a necessary protection to the commonwealth, a duty of statesmanship — follies and fictions ten times

同样杀掉凯撒。

卢西乌斯　凯撒，这是“成则为王，败则为寇”呀！当我在庞培手下作战的时候，我也杀过像他一样好的人，理由不过是因为庞培把他们战胜了，最后终于轮到他了。

塞奥多图斯　（谄媚地）这件事不是你干的，凯撒，这事是我们——不，是我做的；因为是我出的主意。由于我们帮忙，你既保持了宽宏大量的名声，又报了仇。

凯撒　报仇！报仇！啊，我要是肯屈身做这种事，我就要向你们加倍索还这笔血债！（他们畏缩后退，又害怕，又莫明其妙）庞培是我的女婿，我的老朋友，二十年来伟大罗马的主宰，三十年来百战百胜的将军！难道不是这样吗？我作为一个罗马人，也分享过他的光荣。命运叫我们争夺天下，这难道是我们自己愿意的吗？你们让这个毫无心肝的坏蛋用阴谋诡计将他杀掉，这老战士，光荣的常胜将军，伟大的罗马公民，而且把他白发的头颅丢在我面前，居然还要求我感激你们！我是凯撒还是一只豺狼？（对卢西乌斯）去你的吧，我对你厌恶极了。

卢西乌斯　（冷静而不害怕）算了吧！凯撒，你杀掉过很多的人头，而且恐怕还有砍掉过人的右手，在高卢地方，你战胜了魏金格托利① 之后，砍掉过好几千人的右手。你那么宽宏大量，可是你并没有饶了魏金格托利，是不是？那不是报仇么？

凯撒　不，天呀，我但愿那是报仇！报仇至少是人的常情。不，砍掉人的右手和可耻地把那勇士魏金格托利在罗马宗庙下面的石室里勒死的事，是一件（厌恶而讽刺的态度）明智的果断行为，保障共和国安全的必要措施，政治家的责任——这种愚蠢和谎话比单纯的报仇要残忍

---

① 魏金格托利（Vercingetorix）是高卢南部的最强大民族阿维尼族（Arverni）的酋长，纪元前四十五年被俘带到罗马，不久即被杀。

bloodier than honest vengeance! What a fool was I then! To think that men's lives should be at the mercy of such fools! *(Humbly)* Lucius Septimius, pardon me: why should the slayer of Vercingetorix rebuke the slayer of Pompey? You are free to go with the rest. Or stay if you will: I will find a place for you in my service.

LUCIUS. The odds are against you, Cæsar. I go. *(He turns to go out through the loggia)*.

RUFIO *(full of wrath at seeing his prey escaping)* That means that he is a Republican.

LUCIUS *(turning defiantly on the loggia steps)* And what are you?

RUFIO. A Cæsarian, like all Cæsar's soldiers.

CÆSAR *(courteously)* Lucius: believe me, Cæsar is no Cæsarian. Were Rome a true republic, then were Cæsar the first of Republicans. But you have made your choice. Farewell.

LUCIUS. Farewell. Come, Achillas, whilst there is yet time.

Cæsar, seeing that Rufio's temper threatens to get the worse of him, puts his hand on his shoulder and brings him down the hall out of harm's way, Britannus accompanying them and posting himself on Cæsar's right hand. This movement brings the three in a little group to the place occupied by Achillas, who moves haughtily away and joins Theodotus on the other side. Lucius Septimius goes out through the soldiers in the loggia. Pothinus, Theodotus and Achillas follow him with the courtiers, very mistrustful of the soldiers, who close up in their rear and go out after them, keeping them moving without much ceremony. The King is left in his chair, piteous, obstinate, with

十倍！当时我是多么愚蠢！多少人的生命居然掌握在这样愚蠢的人的手里，真是可怕！(虚心地)卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯，原谅我吧！魏金格托利的刽子手有什么理由来责备庞培的刽子手呢？你可以自由地同他们一块走。你要是愿意留下来也可以，我可以在我部队里给你一个位置。

卢西乌斯　凯撒，形势对你不利。我还是走吧。(他转身从走廊走下。)

鲁飞奥　(看见已经落在手中的猎物又走掉，非常生气)这说明他是共和派。

卢西乌斯　(走到台阶上，挑衅地回过头来)你又是什么派？

鲁飞奥　凯撒派；像凯撒所有的部下一样。

凯撒　(客气地)卢西乌斯，说实话，凯撒自己并不是凯撒派。只要罗马是真正的共和国，凯撒就会是头一个共和派。可是你已经做了选择。那就再见吧。

卢西乌斯　再见。来吧，阿契拉斯，乘机会走吧。

凯撒看到鲁飞奥快克制不住自己的脾气了，就把手放在他肩膀上，把他带到大厅里，免得让他闯祸；不列颠努斯跟着他们，在凯撒右边停下；结果三人成为一组走到原来阿契拉斯的地位上，后者傲慢地走开，到塞奥多图斯那边去。卢西乌斯从走廊的军士中走出；波底奴斯、塞奥多图斯、阿契拉斯及朝臣们也随他走出；他们很畏怕那些军士，后者毫不客气地在他们身后紧逼着他们走，当他们下去之后，军士们也走下。幼王一人留在王座上，又可怜又固执的样子，神情紧张，手足

twitching face and fingers. During these movements Rufio maintains an energetic grumbling, as follows:

RUFIO *(as Lucius departs)* Do you suppose he would let us go if he had our heads in his hands?

CÆSAR. I have no right to suppose that his ways are any baser than mine.

RUFIO. Psha!

CÆSAR. Rufio: if I take Lucius Septimius for my model, and become exactly like him, ceasing to be Cæsar, will you serve me still?

BRITANNUS. Cæsar: this is not good sense. Your duty to Rome demands that her enemies should be prevented from doing further mischief. *(Cæsar, whose delight in the moral eye-to-business of his British secretary is inexhaustible, smiles indulgently)*.

RUFIO. It is no use talking to him, Britannus: you may save your breath to cool your porridge. But mark this, Cæsar. Clemency is very well for you; but what is it for your soldiers, who have to fight tomorrow the men you spared yesterday? You may give what orders you please; but I tell you that your next victory will be a massacre, thanks to your clemency. I, for one, will take no prisoners. I will kill my enemies in the field; and then you can preach as much clemency as you please: I shall never have to fight them again. And now, with your leave, I will see these gentry off the premises. *(He turns to go)*.

CÆSAR *(turning also and seeing Ptolemy)* What! have they left the boy alone! Oh shame, shame!

RUFIO *(taking Ptolemy's hand and making him rise)* Come, your majesty!

PTOLEMY *(to Cæsar, drawing away his hand from Rufio)* Is he turning me out of my palace?

无措。在这期间鲁飞奥一直精力饱满地发着牢骚，如下面这样：

鲁飞奥 （看见卢西乌斯离开）你想，他要是抓住我们的头会放掉我们么？

凯撒 我没有权利认为他的做法会比我更卑鄙。

鲁飞奥 啐！

凯撒 鲁飞奥，我要是效法卢西乌斯，变得和他一模一样，不再是凯撒，你还愿意听我指挥么？

不列颠努斯 凯撒，这种说法没有道理。你对罗马的责任要求你制止罗马的敌人再做坏事。（凯撒永远喜欢他的不列颠岛秘书的认真、死板的神气；他对不列颠努斯宽纵地微笑着。）

鲁飞奥 不列颠努斯，劝他没有用；你不如留着那几口气吹稀饭去。可是凯撒，记住这个；宽宏大量对你说当然很好，可是对你的部队呢？他们明天就得同你昨天放掉的人打仗。你愿意发什么命令就发什么命令，可是我要告诉你，由于你的宽宏大量，下次再打胜仗的时候，将有一场大屠杀。就拿我自己来说，我决不活捉俘虏了。我要在战场上把敌人都杀掉；到那时候你愿意怎么宣扬宽宏大量都可以，我反正不会第二次同这些敌人打仗了。现在，请你允许我把这些先生们送走。（他转身要走。）

凯撒 （也转身看见了托勒美）怎么！他们把这孩子一个人丢下了！真糟糕！

鲁飞奥 （抓住托勒美的手，叫他起来）来吧，我王陛下！

托勒美 （向着凯撒，把手拉回来）他要把我从我的王宫里赶

RUFIO *(grimly)* You are welcome to stay if you wish.

CÆSAR *(kindly)* Go, my boy. I will not harm you; but you will be safer away, among your friends. Here you are in the lion's mouth.

PTOLEMY *(turning to go)* It is not the lion I fear, but *(looking at Rufio)* the jackal. *(He goes out through the loggia)*

CÆSAR *(laughing approvingly)* Brave boy!

CLEOPATA *(jealous of Cæsar's approbation, calling after Ptolemy)* Little silly. You think that very clever.

CÆSAR. Britannus: attend the King. Give him in charge to that Pothinus fellow. *(Britannus goes out after Ptolemy)*.

RUFIO *(pointing to Cleopatra)* And this piece of goods? What is to be done with her? However, I suppose I may leave that to you. *(He goes out through the loggia)*.

CLEOPATRA *(flushing suddenly and turning on Cæsar)* Did you mean me to go with the rest?

CÆSAR *(a little preoccupied, goes with a sigh to Ptolemy's chair, whilst she waits for his answer with red cheeks and clenched fists)* You are free to do just as you please, Cleopatra.

CLEOPATRA. Then you do not care whether I stay or not?

CÆSAR *(smiling)* Of course I had rather you stayed.

CLEOPATRA. Much, much rather?

CÆSAR. *(nodding)* Much, much rather.

CLEOPATRA. Then I consent to stay, because I am asked. But I do not want to, mind.

CÆSAR. That is quite understood. *(Calling)* Totateeta.

Ftatateeta, still seated, turns her eyes on him with a sinister expression, but does not move.

CLEOPATRA *(with a splutter of laughter)* Her name is

走吗?

鲁飞奥　(冷酷地)你愿意留下来也可以。

凯撒　(很和善地)去吧,孩子。我不会伤害你,可是你离开这儿,到你的朋友那里去,要安全些。你这是在狮子嘴里。

托勒美　(转身要走)狮子我并不怕,但(看着鲁飞奥)我怕的是豺狼。(他从走廊走下。)

凯撒　(赞许地大笑)勇敢的孩子!

克莉奥佩特拉　(妒忌凯撒的夸奖,向托勒美叫着)小混蛋。你觉得自己好聪明呀!

凯撒　不列颠努斯,你照顾国王,负责把他送到波底奴斯那里去。(不列颠努斯随托勒美下。)

鲁飞奥　(指着克莉奥佩特拉)这块货怎么办? 怎么处理她? 不过,我看还是由你自己办吧。(他从走廊走下。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(脸突然红起来,转向凯撒)你刚才是要我同他们一起走吗?

凯撒　(想着别的事,叹口气走到托勒美的王座前坐下,这时她还红着脸,抓紧双手,等他的回答)你愿意怎么样就怎么样,克莉奥佩特拉。

克莉奥佩特拉　你的意思是我留下不留下对你都无所谓,是不是?

凯撒　(笑着)当然我愿意你留下。

克莉奥佩特拉　很,很愿意吗?

凯撒　(点点头)很,很愿意。

克莉奥佩特拉　那我就同意留下来,因为是你请我留下来的。可是你要明白,我并不想留下来。

凯撒　那当然,(叫)头塔提塔。

符塔塔提塔还是坐着,转过眼睛,阴险地看着他,但是不动。

not Totateeta: it is Ftatateeta. *(Calling)* Ftatateeta. *(Ftatateeta instantly rises and comes to Cleopatra)*.

CÆSAR *(stumbling over the name)* Tfatafeeta will forgive the erring tongue of a Roman. Tota: the Queen will hold her state here in Alexandria. Engage women to attend upon her; and do all that is needful.

FTATATEETA. Am I then the mistress of the Queen's household?

CLEOPATRA *(sharply)* No: I am the mistress of the Queen's household. Go and do as you are told, or I will have you thrown into the Nile this very afternoon, to poison the poor crocodiles.

CÆSAR *(shocked)* Oh no, no.

CLEOPATRA. Oh yes, yes. You are very sentimental, Cæsar; but you are clever; and if you do as I tell you, you will soon learn to govern.

Cæsar, quite dumbfounded by this impertinence, turns in his chair and stares at her.

Ftatateeta, smiling grimly, and shewing a splendid set of teeth, goes, leaving them alone together.

CÆSAR. Cleopatra: I really think I must eat you, after all.

CLEOPATRA *(kneeling beside him and looking at him with eager interest, half real, half affected to shew how intelligent she is)* You must not talk to me now as if I were a child.

CÆSAR. You have been growing up since the sphinx introduced us the other night; and you think you know more than I do already.

CLEOPATRA *(taken down, and anxious to justify herself)* No: that would be very silly of me: of course I know that. But — *(suddenly)* are you angry with me?

克莉奥佩特拉　(忍不住笑起来)她的名字不是头塔提塔,是符塔塔提塔。(叫)符塔塔提塔。(符塔塔提塔立刻站起来,走到克莉奥佩特拉旁边。)

凯撒　(笨拙地学着这个名字)头法塔符塔,请原谅一个罗马人的口音不对吧。头塔,女王陛下将在亚历山大城这里登基就位。找宫女来侍候她,把一切该做的事准备好。

符塔塔提塔　这么说,女王宫里的人还是都服从我了?

克莉奥佩特拉　(严厉地)不,宫里的人都要服从我。去吧,照我的吩咐办事,不然我今天下午就叫人把你扔到尼罗河里去,毒死那些可怜的鳄鱼。

凯撒　(吃惊)啊,那不行,那不行。

克莉奥佩特拉　行,行。凯撒,你的心太软了,可是你很能干;你要是照我的话做,不久你就可以学会管理国家了。

凯撒对她这种无礼的态度感到出乎意外,从王座上转过身来呆呆地看着她。符塔塔提塔冷笑着,露出一嘴很齐整的牙齿,离开他们下场,台上只剩下他们二人。

凯撒　克莉奥佩特拉,我真觉得我还是得吃掉你。

克莉奥佩特拉　(跪在他身边,以一种半真半假的、非常热切的兴趣注视着他,借以表示自己的聪明)你现在不应该再拿我当小孩子看了。

凯撒　自从那天夜里狮女介绍我们见面以后,你就开始长大起来;现在呢,你认为你已经比我知道的多了。

克莉奥佩特拉　(碰了钉子,急于为自己辩护)不,要是那样我

CÆSAR. No.

CLEOPATRA *(only half believing him)* Then why are you so thoughtful?

CÆSAR *(rising)* I have work to do, Cleopatra.

CLEOPATRA *(drawing back)* Work! *(Offended)* You are tired of talking to me; and that is your excuse to get away from me.

CÆSAR *(sitting down again to appease her)* Well, well: another minute. But then — work!

CLEOPATRA. Work! what nonsense! You must remember that you are a king now: I have made you one. Kings dont work.

CÆSAR. Oh! Who told you that, little kitten? Eh?

CLEOPATRA. My father was King of Egypt; and he never worked. But he was a great king, and cut off my sister's head because she rebelled against him and took the throne from him.

CÆSAR. Well; and how did he get his throne back again?

CLEOPATRA *(eagerly, her eyes lighting up)* I will tell you. A beautiful young man, with strong round arms, came over the desert with many horsemen, and slew my sister's husband and gave my father back his throne. *(Wistfully)* I was only twelve then. Oh, I wish he would come again, now that I am queen. I would make him my husband.

CÆSAR. It might be managed, perhaps; for it was I who sent that beautiful young man to help your father.

CLEOPATRA *(enraptured)* You know him!

CÆSAR *(nodding)* I do.

CLEOPATRA. Has he come with you? *(Cæsar shakes his head: she is cruely disappointed)*. Oh, I wish he had, I wish he had. If only I were a little older; so that he might not think me a mere kitten, as you do! But perhaps that is

就未免太糊涂了:这我当然明白。可是——(突然)你跟我生气了吗?

凯撒　没有。

克莉奥佩特拉　(不大相信他)那你为什么那样沉默?

凯撒　(站起来)我有工作要做,克莉奥佩特拉。

克莉奥佩特拉　(后退)工作!(不高兴)你跟我讲话讲烦了;你是找借口要离开我。

凯撒　(又坐下来安慰她)好吧,好吧,再待一会儿。可是然后就要工作!

克莉奥佩特拉　工作!真是胡闹!要记住你现在是国王了;是我封的。国王从来不工作。

凯撒　哦?这是谁告诉你的,小猫?

克莉奥佩特拉　我父亲从前是埃及国王,他就从来不工作。可是他是个伟大的国王,他把我姐姐的头砍掉,因为她造反篡了位。

凯撒　好吧。可是他是怎么样恢复王位的呢?

克莉奥佩特拉　(兴奋,眼睛发光)让我告诉你。有一个漂亮的年轻人,胳膊又圆又壮,带着许多骑兵经过沙漠到了我们这儿,他杀了我姐姐的丈夫,把王位又还给我父亲。(回想着)我那时候只有十二岁。啊,我现在已经是女王了,我真希望那个人能回来。我要让他做我的丈夫。

凯撒　这也许可以办到,因为派那漂亮的年轻人来帮你父亲的忙的就是我。

克莉奥佩特拉　(惊喜)那,你认识他?

凯撒　(点头)我认识他。

克莉奥佩特拉　他同你一起来了么?(凯撒摇摇头,她非常失望)啊,我真希望他也来了,真希望他也来了。我要是年纪大一点多好,那他就不会像你那样认为我不过是

because you are old. He is many many years younger than you, is he not?

CÆSAR *(as if swallowing a pill)* He is somewhat younger.

CLEOPATRA. Would he be my husband, do you think, if I asked him?

CÆSAR. Very likely.

CLEOPATRA. But I should not like to ask him. Could you not persuade him to ask me — without knowing that I wanted him to?

CÆSAR *(touched by her innocence of the beautiful young man's character)* My poor child!

CLEOPATRA. Why do you say that as if you were sorry for me? Does he love anyone else?

CÆSAR. I am afraid so.

CLEOPATRA *(tearfully)* Then I shall not be his first love.

CÆSAR. Not quite the first. He is greatly admired by women.

CLEOPATRA. I wish I could be the first. But if he loves me, I will make him kill all the rest. Tell me: is he still beautiful? Do his strong round arms shine in the sun like marble?

CÆSAR. He is in excellent condition — considering how much he eats and drinks.

CLEOPATRA. Oh, you must not say common, earthly things about him; for I love him. He is a god.

CÆSAR. He is a great captain of horsemen, and swifter of foot than any other Roman.

CLEOPATRA. What is his real name?

CÆSAR *(puzzled)* His real name?

CLEOPATRA. Yes. I always call him Horus, because Horus is the most beautiful of our gods. But I want to know

个小猫了。可是也许这是因为你老了。他比你小很多很多岁，不是吗？

凯撒 （好像吃了一丸苦药）他稍微年轻一点。

克莉奥佩特拉 你想，要是我请求他，他肯做我的丈夫吗？

凯撒 很可能。

克莉奥佩特拉 可是我不高兴请求他。你能不能劝他来请求我——同时不让他知道我愿意他那样做？

凯撒 （怜悯她不明白那漂亮年轻人的真正性格）可怜的孩子！

克莉奥佩特拉 为什么这样说，好像你可怜我似的？他爱别人吗？

凯撒 恐怕是的。

克莉奥佩特拉 （要哭）那我就不能做他的第一个爱人了。

凯撒 很难说是第一个了。女人们很喜欢他。

克莉奥佩特拉 我真希望我是第一个。可是只要他爱我，我叫他把所有别的女人都杀掉就是了。告诉我，他还那么漂亮么？他的又圆又壮的胳膊在阳光里还像玉石那样的莹洁么？

凯撒 他保养得很好，虽然他那样大吃大喝的。

克莉奥佩特拉 啊，你不要用这种庸俗的话来形容他；因为我爱他。他是一位天神。

凯撒 他是个伟大的骑兵将官，而且他跑起来比哪一个罗马人都快。

克莉奥佩特拉 他的真名字是什么？

凯撒 （不懂她的意思）他的真名字？

克莉奥佩特拉 是的。我总管他叫贺卢斯①，因为贺卢斯

---

① 贺卢斯(Horus)是古代埃及著名神祇，他是个年轻貌美的神，是奥西瑞斯神的儿子。

his real name.

CÆSAR. His name is Mark Antony.

CLEOPATRA *(musically)* Mark Antony, Mark Antony, Mark Antony! What a beautiful name! *(She throws her arms round Cæsar's neck)*. Oh, how I love you for sending him to help my father! Did you love my father very much?

CÆSAR. No, my child; but your father, as you say, never worked. I always work. So when he lost his crown he had to promise me 16,000 talents to get it back for him.

CLEOPATRA. Did he ever pay you?

CÆSAR. Not in full.

CLEOPATRA. He was quite right: it was too dear. The whole world is not worth 16,000 talents.

CÆSAR. That is perhaps true, Cleopatra. Those Egyptians who work paid as much of it as he could drag from them. The rest is still due. But as I most likely shall not get it, I must go back to my work. So you must run away for a little and send my secretary to me.

CLEOPATRA *(coaxing)* No: I want to stay and hear you talk about Mark Antony.

CÆSAR. But if I do not get to work, Pothinus and the rest of them will cut us off from the harbor; and then the way from Rome will be blocked.

CLEOPATRA. No matter: I dont want you to go back to Rome.

CÆSAR. But you want Mark Antony to come from it.

CLEOPATRA *(springing up)* Oh yes, yes, yes: I forgot. Go quickly and work, Cæsar; and keep the way over the sea open for my Mark Antony. *(She runs out through the loggia, kissing her hand to Mark Antony across the sea)*.

CÆSAR *(going briskly up the middle of the hall to the loggia steps)* Ho, Britannus. *(He is startled by the entry of a*

是我们神中最美的一个。可是我要知道他的真名字。

凯撒　他的名字是马克·安东尼。

克莉奥佩特拉　(像念诗那样)马克·安东尼,马克·安东尼,马克·安东尼! 多么美的名字! (她突然抱住凯撒的脖子)啊,我多么爱你呀,是你派他来帮我父亲的! 你很爱我父亲吗?

凯撒　不,孩子;可是你父亲正如你所说的,从来不工作。我老是工作。所以他丢了王位的时候,就得答应给我一万六千镒金子,帮他把王位拿回来。

克莉奥佩特拉　他还了这笔钱么?

凯撒　没有还清。

克莉奥佩特拉　他做的对;你要的钱太多了。整个世界也不值那么多钱。

凯撒　也许是这样,克莉奥佩特拉。他从那些工作的埃及人身上尽量挤出一些钱。其余的钱还欠着。可是既然我大概收不清这笔钱了,我就必须工作。所以你现在一定要跑开一会儿,叫我的秘书到我这儿来。

克莉奥佩特拉　(撒娇)不,我要留下听你讲马克·安东尼的事情。

凯撒　可是我要不去工作,波底奴斯和他们那一伙就要把我们从海港截断,那样到罗马的路就要不通了。

克莉奥佩特拉　那不要紧,我本来不愿意你回罗马。

凯撒　可是你愿意马克·安东尼能从罗马来。

克莉奥佩特拉　(跳起来)对了,对了;我忘了。快去工作吧,

wounded Roman soldier, who confronts him from the upper step). What now?

SOLDIER *(pointing to his bandaged head)* This, Cæsar; and two of my comrades killed in the market place.

CÆSAR *(quiet, but attending)* Ay. Why?

SOLDIER. There is an army come to Alexandria, calling itself the Roman army.

CÆSAR. The Roman army of occupation. Ay?

SOLDIER. Commanded by one Achillas.

CÆSAR. Well?

SOLDIER. The citizens rose against us when the army entered the gates. I was with two others in the market place when the news came. They set upon us. I cut my way out; and here I am.

CÆSAR. Good. I am glad to see you alive. *(Rufio enters the loggia hastily, passing behind the soldier to look out through one of the arches at the quay beneath)*. Rufio: we are besieged.

RUFIO. What! Already?

CÆSAR. Now or tomorrow: what does it matter? We shall be besieged.

Britannus runs in.

BRITANNUS. Cæsar—

CÆSAR *(anticipating him)* Yes: I know. *(Rufio and Britannus come down the hall from the loggia at opposite sides, past Cæsar, who waits for a moment near the step to say to the soldier)* Comrade: give the word to turn out on the beach and stand by the boats. Get your wound attended to. Go. *(The soldier hurries out. Cæsar comes down the hall between Rufio and Britannus)* Rufio: we have some ships in the west harbor. Burn them.

RUFIO *(staring)* Burn them!!

凯撒,为我的马克·安东尼,你一定要保持海路通行无阻。(她从走廊跑出去,朝大海那边向安东尼飞着吻。)

凯撒 (很快地从大殿中心走到走廊台阶)喂,不列颠努斯。(一个受伤的罗马兵士突然跑进来,把他吓了一跳;那兵士站在台阶上和他面对面)怎么了?

兵士 (指着他包扎起来的头)这个,凯撒;还有我的两个伙伴都在市上被杀掉了。

凯撒 (镇静但是密切地注意着)是的,为什么?

兵士 有一支部队开到亚历山大城来了,他们自称为罗马军。

凯撒 罗马占领军,是吗?

兵士 作统帅的叫做阿契拉斯。

凯撒 怎么样?

兵士 这支部队一进城,城里人就反抗起我们来了。这消息传到的时候,我同两个伙伴正在市上。他们把我们围上了,我杀了出来,就到了这里。

凯撒 好。我很高兴你活着。(鲁飞奥很快地从走廊进来,经过那兵士后面,从拱门看下面的码头)鲁飞奥,我们被围了。

鲁飞奥 什么!这么快?

凯撒 不是现在就是将来,有什么差别?我们反正是要被围的。

不列颠努斯跑进来。

不列颠努斯 凯撒——

凯撒 (止住他)行了;我知道了。(鲁飞奥和不列颠努斯从走廊两边走入大殿,走过凯撒,后者在台阶旁停了一下同兵士讲话)伙伴,传令叫部队开到海岸在船边等着。叫人把你的伤口包扎一下。去吧。(兵士急忙走出。凯撒走到殿内,站在鲁飞奥和不列颠努斯两人之间)鲁飞奥,我们在西边港口有些船只,把它们都烧掉。

CÆSAR. Take every boat we have in the east harbor, and seize the Pharos — that island with the lighthouse. Leave half our men behind to hold the beach and the quay outside this palace: that is the way home.

RUFIO *(disapproving strongly)* Are we to give up the city?

CÆSAR. We have not got it, Rufio. This palace we have; and — what is that building next door?

RUFIO. The theatre.

CÆSAR. We will have that too: it commands the strand. For the rest, Egypt for the Egyptians!

RUFIO. Well, you know best, I suppose. Is that all?

CÆSAR. That is all. Are those ships burnt yet?

RUFIO. Be easy: I shall waste no more time. *(He runs out)*.

BRITANNUS. Cæsar: Pothinus demands speech of you. In my opinion he needs a lesson. His manner is most insolent.

CÆSAR. Where is he?

BRITANNUS. He waits without.

CÆSAR. Ho there! admit Pothinus.

Pothinus appears in the loggia, and comes down the hall very haughtily to Cæsar's left hand.

CÆSAR. Well, Pothinus?

POTHINUS. I have brought you our ultimatum, Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Ultimatum! The door was open: you should have gone out through it before you declared war. You are my prisoner now. *(He goes to the chair and loosens his toga)*.

POTHINUS *(scornfully)* I your prisoner! Do you know that you are in Alexandria, and that King Ptolemy, with an army outnumbering your little troop a hundred to one, is in possession of Alexandria?

CÆSAR *(unconcernedly taking off his toga and throwing*

鲁飞奥　(睁大眼睛)都烧掉!

凯撒　把我们在东边港口所有的船只都集中起来,拿下法罗斯岛——就是那个有灯塔的岛。把我们的人留下一半来守住海岸和王宫外面的码头,这是我们回家的路呀。

鲁飞奥　(很不赞成)我们就这样放弃这个城吗?

凯撒　我们本来也没有拿下这个城,鲁飞奥。我们拿到了这个王宫;还有——隔壁的房子是什么?

鲁飞奥　是戏院。

凯撒　这我们也要留住,它控制着海岸。至于其余地方,让埃及的领土归埃及人吧。

鲁飞奥　好吧,你总应该知道的最清楚。还有什么吩咐?

凯撒　没有了。那些船烧了没有?

鲁飞奥　别急,我不再耽误时间了。(跑下。)

不列颠努斯　凯撒,波底奴斯要求和你讲话。我认为需要教训他一下。他的态度十分傲慢。

凯撒　他在哪里?

不列颠努斯　在外面等着呢。

凯撒　喂,来人哪,叫波底奴斯进来。

波底奴斯在走廊出现,很傲慢地走下殿,来到凯撒左边。

凯撒　波底奴斯,怎么样?

波底奴斯　凯撒,我给你带来了我们的最后通牒。

凯撒　最后通牒!我们的门本来是开着的,你在没有宣战之前应该先跑出去。现在你是我的俘虏了。(他走到王座那里解开宽大的袍子。)

波底奴斯　(轻蔑地)我是你的俘虏!你要知道你是在亚历山大城里,托勒美王占有这个城市,他的部队比你的小队伍大一百倍。

it on the chair) Well, my friend, get out if you can. And tell your friends not to kill any more Romans in the market place. Otherwise my soldiers, who do not share my celebrated clemency, will probably kill you. Britannus: pass the word to the guard; and fetch my armor. *(Britannus runs out. Rufio returns)*. Well?

RUFIO *(pointing from the loggia to a cloud of smoke drifting over the harbor)* See there! *(Pothinus runs eagerly up the steps to look out)*.

CÆSAR. What, ablaze already! Impossible!

RUFIO. Yes, five good ships, and a barge laden with oil grappled to each. But it is not my doing: the Egyptians have saved me the trouble. They have captured the west harbor.

CÆSAR *(anxiously)* And the east harbor? The lighthouse, Rufio?

RUFIO *(with a sudden splutter of raging ill usage, coming down to Cæsar and scolding him)* Can I embark a legion in five minutes? The first cohort is already on the beach. We can do no more. If you want faster work, come and do it yourself.

CÆSAR *(soothing him)* Good, good. Patience, Rufio, patience.

RUFIO. Patience! Who is impatient here, you or I? Would I be here, if I could not oversee them from that balcony?

CÆSAR. Forgive me, Rufio; and *(anxiously)* hurry them as much as —

He is interrupted by an outcry as of an old man in the extremity of misfortune. It draws near rapidly; and Theodotus rushes in, tearing his hair, and squeaking the most lamentable exclamations. Rufio steps back to stare at him, amazed at his frantic

凯撒　(不在意地脱去袍子,丢在王座上)好吧,朋友,你要跑得掉就跑吧。告诉你的伙伴们不要再在市上杀罗马人。不然的话,我的部下可不像我那样有名的宽宏大量,他们大概会杀掉你的。不列颠努斯,传令给警卫部队;把我的盔甲也拿来(不列颠努斯跑下。鲁飞奥又进来)怎么样?

鲁飞奥　(从走廊指着飘在港口上空的烟)看那里!(波底奴斯急切地跑上台阶去眺望。)

凯撒　怎么,已经烧起来了!不可能那么快!

鲁飞奥　对了,五只好船,每只都钩住一只装满了油的拖船。可是这不是我干的,埃及人给我省了事。他们已经占领了西港。

凯撒　(急切地)东港怎么样?还有灯塔呢,鲁飞奥?

鲁飞奥　(觉得受了侮辱,忽然发起脾气来,走向凯撒,责备着)我能五分钟就把一师人弄上船吗?先头的一营人已经到了海岸上。我们已经尽了全力了。你要是还嫌不够快,你自己来干吧。

凯撒　(安慰他)很好,很好。耐心些,鲁飞奥,耐心些。

鲁飞奥　耐心!是谁不耐心,是你还是我?要不是因为从那个平台上可以监督他们,我会到这儿来吗?

凯撒　对不起,鲁飞奥;可是(着急地)还是要他们尽量快——

这时一个老头子在极端不幸的情况下发出的哭喊声,把他的话打断了。声音越来越近;塞奥多图斯跑进来,抓着自己的头发,尖声发出最悲惨的喊叫。鲁飞奥退后一步,给他的疯狂样子吓了一跳,瞪着眼睛看他。

condition. Pothinus turns to listen.

THEODOTUS *(on the steps, with uplifted arms)* Horror unspeakable! Woe, alas! Help!

RUFIO. What now?

CÆSAR *(frowning)* Who is slain?

THEODOTUS. Slain! Oh, worse than the death of ten thousand men! Loss irreparable to mankind!

RUFIO. What has happened, man?

THEODOTUS *(rushing down the hall between them)* The fire has spread from your ships. The first of the seven wonders of the world perishes. The library of Alexandria is in flames.

RUFIO. Psha! *(Quite relieved he goes up to the loggia and watches the preparations of the troops on the beach)*.

CÆSAR. Is that all?

THEODOTUS *(unable to believe his senses)* All! Cæsar: will you go down to posterity as a barbarous soldier too ignorant to know the value of books?

CÆSAR. Theodotus: I am an author myself; and I tell you it is better that the Egyptians should live their lives than dream them away with the help of books.

THEODOTUS *(kneeling, with genuine literary emotion: the passion of the pedant)* Cæsar: once in ten generations of men, the world gains an immortal book.

CÆSAR *(inflexible)* If it did not flatter mankind, the common executioner would burn it.

THEODOTUS. Without history, death will lay you beside your meanest soldier.

CÆSAR. Death will do that in any case. I ask no better grave.

THEODOTUS. What is burning there is the memory of mankind.

波底奴斯也回过头来细听。

塞奥多图斯 (在台阶上,双手高举)啊,说不出的灾祸啊!哎呀,哎呀,救命呀!

鲁飞奥 又怎么了?

凯撒 (皱着眉)谁被杀了?

塞奥多图斯 被杀!哎呀,比死了一万人还糟呀!人类无可补偿的损失呀!

鲁飞奥 你这家伙,到底出了什么事?

塞奥多图斯 (跑下殿来到他们中间)你们船上的火蔓延起来了。世界上七大奇迹的头一个被毁掉了!亚历山大城的图书馆着火了。

鲁飞奥 这算什么!(放了心,走到走廊去看海岸上部队的准备工作。)

凯撒 就是这点事?

塞奥多图斯 (不能相信自己的耳朵)这点事?凯撒,你难道要让后世被认为你是一个不晓得书籍的价值的野蛮军人吗?

凯撒 塞奥多图斯,我自己也是个作家;不过我告诉你,埃及人要能认真生活,总比钻到古书堆里去做大梦好得多。

塞奥多图斯 (跪下来,带着真正对学问的感情,老学究的狂热)凯撒,在十代人里才能出现一部不朽的作品呀。

凯撒 (态度不变)要是那部书对人类不加奉承的话,一个普通的刽子手早就把它烧了。

塞奥多图斯 要是没有历史,你死后将与最低贱的兵士同朽。

凯撒 死了反正是那样,我并不希望要更好的坟墓。

塞奥多图斯 那里烧着的是人类的记忆。

CÆSAR. A shameful memory. Let it burn.

THEODOTUS *(wildly)* Will you destroy the past?

CÆSAR. Ay, and build the future with its ruins. *(Theodotus, in despair, strikes himself on the temples with his fists).* But harken, Theodotus, teacher of kings: you who valued Pompey's head no more than a shepherd values an onion, and who now kneel to me, with tears in your old eyes, to plead for a few sheepskins scrawled with errors. I cannot spare you a man or a bucket of water just now; but you shall pass freely out of the palace. Now, away with you to Achillas; and borrow his legions to put out the fire . *(He hurries him to the steps)* .

POTHINUS *(significantly)* You understand, Theodotus: I remain a prisoner.

THEODOTUS. A prisoner!

CÆSAR. Will you stay to talk whilst the memory of mankind is burning? *(Calling through the loggia)* Ho there! Pass Theodotus out. *(To Theodotus)* Away with you.

THEODOTUS *(To Pothinus)* I must go to save the library. *(He hurries out)* .

CÆSAR. Follow him to the gate, Pothinus. Bid him urge your people to kill no more of my soldiers, for your sake.

POTHINUS. My life will cost you dear if you take it, Cæsar. *(He goes out after Theodotus)* .

Rufio, absorbed in watching the embarkation, does not notice the departure of the two Egyptians.

RUFIO *(shouting from the loggia to the beach)* All ready, there?

A CENTURION *(from below)* All ready. We wait for Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Tell them Cæsar is coming — the rogues! *(Calling)* Britannicus. *(This magniloquent version of his*

凯撒　可耻的记忆。让它烧吧。

塞奥多图斯　(急得发狂)难道你要把过去都毁掉吗?

凯撒　对了,而且要在它的废墟上再建起将来。(塞奥多图斯绝望中用两手打自己的太阳穴)可是你听我说,塞奥多图斯,国王的老师;你这个人一点不重视庞培的头颅,就像一个放羊的不重视一头大蒜一样;而你现在却跪在我面前,老眼含泪,为一些错误百出的羊皮手卷哀求。这时候我没有一个多余的人或一桶水可以给你,但是我可以允许你自由走开。好了,快到阿契拉斯那里去吧,借他的部队帮你救火吧。(他催促他到台阶那里。)

波底奴斯　(话中有意)你要明白,塞奥多图斯,我在这儿还是俘虏。

塞奥多图斯　怎么?俘虏!

凯撒　人类的记忆在燃烧,你难道还能留在这儿讲话吗?(向走廊那边叫)喂,让塞奥多图斯出去。(向着塞奥多图斯)去你的吧。

塞奥多图斯　(对波底奴斯)我得救图书馆去。(他匆忙走出。)

凯撒　跟他到门口,波底奴斯。告诉他劝劝你们的人不要再杀我的部队;这是为你好。

波底奴斯　你要是杀了我,你就要付出很大代价,凯撒。(他随塞奥多图斯下。)

鲁飞奥全神贯注地看着部队上船的情况,没有注意这两个埃及人走开。

鲁飞奥　(从走廊向海岸高叫)都准备好了吗?

一个将官　(在下面)都准备好了。我们在等凯撒。

secretary's name is one of Cæsar's jokes. In later years it would have meant, quite seriously and officially, Conqueror of Britain).

RUFIO*(calling down)* Push off, all except the longboat. Stand by it to embark, Cæsar's guard there. *(He leaves the balcony and comes down into the hall)*. Where are those Egyptians? Is this more clemency? Have you let them go?

CÆSAR *(chuckling)* I have let Theodotus go to save the library. We must respect literature, Rufio.

RUFIO *(raging)* Folly on folly's head! I believe if you could bring back all the dead of Spain, Gaul, and Thessaly to life, you would do it that we might have the trouble of fighting them over again.

CÆSAR. Might not the gods destroy the world if their only thought were to be at peace next year? *(Rufio, out of all patience, truns away in anger. Cæsar suddenly grips his sleeve, and adds slyly in his ear)* Besides, my friend: every Egyptian we imprison means imprisoning two Roman soldiers to guard him. Eh?

RUFIO. Agh! I might have known there was some fox's trick behind your fine talking .*(He gets away from Cæsar with an ill-humored shrug, and goes to the balcony for another look at the preparations; finally goes out)*.

CÆSAR. Is Britannus asleep? I sent him for my armor an hour ago. *(Calling)* Britannicus, thou British islander. Britannicus!

Cleopatra runs in through the loggia with Cæsar's helmet and sword, snatched from Britannus, who follows her with a cuirass and greaves. They come down to Cæsar, she to his left hand, Britannus to his right.

CLEOPATRA. I am going to dress you, Cæsar. Sit down.

凯撒　告诉他们凯撒就来——这些家伙们！（叫）不列颠将军[1]。（这是凯撒开玩笑给他秘书起的一个漂亮的称号。但在日后这个称号却真成了"不列颠的征服者"名字了。）

鲁飞奥　（向下面叫着）你们离开岸吧，就把大船留下。凯撒的警卫部队，准备好开船。（他离开走廊，走下大殿）那两个埃及人到哪里去了？又是你宽宏大量么？你放他们走了？

凯撒　（笑着）我让塞奥多图斯去抢救图书馆去了。我们要尊重文学遗产，鲁飞奥。

鲁飞奥　（发脾气）越来越糊涂！我相信你要是能让在西班牙、高卢和塞沙利战死的人都活过来，你也要那么做；为了给我们添麻烦，再跟他们打仗。

凯撒　要是天神只希望将来平安无事，他们一定会让世界毁灭的，（鲁飞奥忍不住了，生着气转过头去。凯撒突然抓住他的袖子，狡猾地对着他的耳朵说）而且，我的朋友，我们每关起一个埃及人就得用两个罗马人看守他，不是吗？

鲁飞奥　啐！我早就应该明白你的冠冕堂皇的话后面藏着诡计。（他不大高兴地耸耸肩，离开凯撒，走到走廊再看看准备的情况；然后走出。）

凯撒　不列颠努斯睡着了么？我一点钟以前就派他去拿盔甲去了。（高叫）不列颠将军，不列颠的蛮子，不列颠将军！

克莉奥佩特拉从走廊跑进来，拿着从不列颠努斯抢来的凯撒的头盔和剑，不列颠努斯在她后面，拿着护心镜和胫甲。他们跑到凯撒那里，她在左边，不列颠努斯在右边。

---

① 不列颠将军（Britanicus）是古代罗马给与战胜将军的一种称号；攻占了不列颠地方的将军就称为"不列颠尼库斯"或"不列颠将军"，攻占了日耳曼地方的就称为"日耳曼尼库斯"（Germanicus）或"日耳曼将军"。

(He obeys). These Roman helmets are so becoming! *(She takes off his wreath)*. Oh! *(She bursts out laughing at him)*.

CÆSAR. What are you laughing at?

CLEOPATRA. Youre bald *(beginning with a big B, and ending with a splutter)*.

CÆSAR *(almost annoyed)* Cleopatra! *(He rises, for the convenience of Britannus, who puts the cuirass on him)*.

CLEOPATRA. So that is why you wear the wreath — to hide it.

BRITANNUS. Peace, Egyptian: they are the bays of the conqueror. *(He buckles the cuirass)*.

CLEOPATRA. Peace, thou: islander! *(To Cæsar)* You should rub your head with strong spirits of sugar, Cæsar. That will make it grow.

CÆSAR *(with a wry face)* Cleopatra: do you like to be reminded that you are very young?

CLEOPATRA *(pouting)* No.

CÆSAR *(sitting down again, and setting out his leg for Britannus, who kneels to put on his greaves)* Neither do I like to be reminded that I am — middle aged. Let me give you ten of my superfluous years. That will make you 26, and leave me only — no matter. Is it a bargain?

CLEOPATRA. Agreed. 26, mind. *(She puts the helmet on him)*. Oh! How nice! You look only about 50 in it!

BRITANNUS *(looking up severely at Cleopatra)* You must not speak in this manner to Cæsar.

CLEOPATRA. Is it true that when Cæsar caught you on that island, you were painted all over blue?

BRITANNUS. Blue is the color worn by all Britons of good standing. In war we stain our bodies blue; so that though our enemies may strip us of our clothes and our lives, they

克莉奥佩特拉　我要给你打扮一下,凯撒。坐下。(他照办)这种罗马头盔真漂亮!(她拿下他头上的栎树叶圈)啊!(她对着他忽然大笑起来。)

凯撒　你笑什么?

克莉奥佩特拉　你头秃了。(着重"秃"字,说完又笑。)

凯撒　(带点不高兴)克莉奥佩特拉!(他站起来,好让不列颠努斯给他戴上护心镜。)

克莉奥佩特拉　所以你要戴那叶圈——好掩盖你的秃头。

不列颠努斯　安静些,埃及人,这是征服者的桂冠。(他给凯撒扣上护心镜。)

克莉奥佩特拉　你安静些,你这蛮子!(对凯撒)凯撒,你应该用浓甜酒擦头。那就会长出头发了。

凯撒　(咧咧嘴)克莉奥佩特拉,你喜欢人老是说你年轻吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　(噘着嘴)不。

凯撒　(又坐下来,伸出一只腿,让跪下的不列颠努斯给他上胫甲)我也不喜欢人总说我——过了中年了。让我把我多余的年岁让给你十岁吧。那样你就二十六岁了,我就剩下——不管它,同意不同意?

克莉奥佩特拉　同意。记住,我是二十六岁了。(给他戴上头盔)啊,多漂亮呀!你这样看起来不过五十岁左右!

不列颠努斯　(严厉地看着克莉奥佩特拉)你不能同凯撒这样讲话。

克莉奥佩特拉　听说凯撒在你们那个岛上捉住你的时候,你浑身都是涂成蓝色的,是真的么?

不列颠努斯　所有的上等不列颠人都穿蓝颜色。在打仗的时候我们把身体涂蓝,这样即使敌人把我们衣冠和生

cannot strip us of our respectability. *(He rises)*.

CLEOPATRA *(with Cæsar's sword)* Let me hang this on. Now you look splendid. Have they made any statues of you in Rome?

CÆSAR. Yes, many statues.

CLEOPATRA. You must send for one and give it to me.

RUFIO *(coming back into the loggia, more impatient than ever)* Now Cæsar: have you done talking? The moment your foot is aboard there will be no holding our men back: the boats will race one another for the lighthouse.

CÆSAR *(drawing his sword and trying the edge)* Is this well set today, Britannicus? At Pharsalia it was as blunt as a barrel-hoop.

BRITANNUS. It will split one of the Egyptian's hairs to-day, Cæsar. I have est it myself.

CLEOPATRA *(suddenly throwing her arms in terror round Cæsar)* Oh, you are not really going into battle to be killed?

CÆSAR. No, Cleopatra. No man goes to battle to be killed.

CLEOPATRA. But they do get killed. My sister's husband was killed in battle. You must not go. Let him go *(pointing to Rufio. They all laugh at her)*. Oh please, please dont go. What will happen to me if you never come back?

CÆSAR *(gravely)* Are you afraid?

CLEOPATRA *(shrinking)* No.

CÆSAR *(with quiet authority)* Go to the balcony; and you shall see us take the Pharos. You must learn to look on battles. Go. *(She goes, downcast, and looks out from the balcony)*. That is well. Now, Rufio. March.

CLEOPATRA *(suddenly clapping her hands)* Oh, you will not be able to go!

命都拿走,他们也拿不走我们的尊严。(他站起来。)

克莉奥佩特拉 (拿着凯撒的剑)让我给你戴上剑。现在你真漂亮。他们在罗马给你造过石像么?

凯撒 嗯,造过很多。

克莉奥佩特拉 你得要一个来送给我。

鲁飞奥 (回到走廊,加倍不耐烦)凯撒,你还没有聊完天吗?只要你一上船,谁也拦不住我们的队伍,大家就要争先恐后的攻打灯塔去了。

凯撒 (拔出剑来,试试锋口)今天剑磨快了吗,不列颠努斯?在法沙利亚那一战它简直像一条桶箍那么钝。

不列颠努斯 今天它会把一根埃及人的头发劈成两片的,凯撒,是我自己磨的。

克莉奥佩特拉 (突然恐惧地用手臂抱住凯撒)啊,你可不要真去打仗,被人杀掉。

凯撒 不,克莉奥佩特拉。没有人去打仗是准备被杀掉的。

克莉奥佩特拉 但是还是有人被杀掉。我的姐夫就是打仗给杀掉的。你不要去。让他去吧。(指着鲁飞奥。他们都笑她)啊,请你不要去吧。你要是一去不回来,那我可怎么办呢?

凯撒 (庄重地)你害怕了么?

克莉奥佩特拉 (退缩)不。

凯撒 (镇静而威严)你到走廊去,你就可以看见我们拿下灯塔。你一定得学着观战。去吧。(她垂头丧气地走到走廊,向外看)这就对了。现在,鲁飞奥,开步走吧。

CÆSAR. Why? What now?

CLEOPATRA. They are drying up the harbor with buckets — a multitude of soldiers — over there *(pointing out across the sea to her left)* — they are dipping up the water.

RUFIO *(hastening to look)* It is true. The Egyptian army! Grawling over the edge of the west harbor like locusts. *(With sudden anger he strides down to Cæsar)*. This is your accursed clemency, Cæsar. Theodotus has brought them.

CÆSAR *(delighted at his own cleverness)* I meant him to, Rufio. They have come to put out the fire. The library will keep them busy whilst we seize the lighthouse. Eh? *(He rushes out buoyantly through the loggia, followed by Britannus)*.

RUFIO *(disgustedly)* More foxing! Agh! *(He rushes off. A shout from the soldiers announces the appearance of cæsar below)*.

CENTURION *(below)* All aboard. Give way there. *(Another shout)*.

CLEOPATRA *(waving her scarf through the loggia arch)* Goodbye, goodbye, dear Cæsar. Come back safe. Goodbye!

克莉奥佩特拉　(突然拍着手)啊,现在你走不成了!

凯撒　为什么?怎么了?

克莉奥佩特拉　他们正用桶子把港水淘干——这么多的兵——在那边(指左边海上)——他们都在淘水呢。

鲁飞奥　(急忙去看)真的。这是埃及军队!西港边上都爬满了,像蝗虫一样。(突然发脾气,大步走到凯撒前面)这就是你的倒楣的宽宏大量,凯撒。塞奥多图斯把他们带来的。

凯撒　(为他的巧计成功而高兴)鲁飞奥,是我要他这样做的。他们是救火来了。图书馆够他们忙一阵的,乘这时候我们好把灯塔拿下来,不是吗?(他高高兴兴地从走廊跑下,不列颠努斯跟着他。)

鲁飞奥　(无可奈何地)又是要花招!啐!(他也跑下。下面兵士欢呼,迎接凯撒来到。)

一个将官　(在下面)大家上船。让开一点。(又是欢呼声。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(在走廊拱门摇着她的头巾)再见,再见,亲爱的凯撒。平安地回来吧,再见!

ACT Ⅲ

The edge of the quay in front of the palace, looking out west over the east harbor of Alexandria to Pharos island, just off the end of which, and connected with it by a narrow mole, is the famous lighthouse, a gigantic square tower of white marble diminishing in size storey by storey to the top, on which stands a cresset beacon. The island is joined to the main land by the Heptastadium, a great mole or causeway five miles long bounding the harbor on the south.

In the middle of the quay a Roman sentinel stands on guard, pilum in hand, looking out to the lighthouse with strained attention, his left hand shading his eyes. The pilum is a stout wooden shaft $4\frac{1}{2}$ *feet long, with an iron spit about three feet long fixed in it. The sentinel is so absorbed that he does not notice the approach from the north end of the quay of four Egyptian market porters carrying rolls of carpet, preceded by Ftatateeta and Apollodorus the Sicilian. Apollodorus is a dashing young man of about 24, handsome and debonair, dressed with deliberate æstheticism in the most delicate purples and dove greys, with ornaments of bronze, oxydized silver, and stones of jade and agate. His sword, designed as carefully as a medieval cross, has a blued blade shewing through an openwork scabbard of purple leather and filagree. The porters, conducted by Ftatateeta, pass along the*

第三幕

王宫前码头的边缘，站在码头上向西望去，亚历山大城的东港后面就是法罗斯岛，在那岛的边上并用一条窄堤与岛连起来的就是那著名的灯塔；那是一座巨大的方塔，用白色云石筑成许多层，每层渐上渐小，塔顶上有一号灯。海岛与大陆被一条五英里长的大堤连接起来，直到海港的南边，这条大堤就是那著名的赫普塔斯塔敦。

码头中间有一个罗马哨兵在站岗，手里拿着标枪，紧张地注意望着灯塔那边，左手放在眉上。标枪约四尺半长，是沉重的木头制的，前面有约三尺长的铁尖。哨兵由于全神观看前面，就没有注意到码头北端过来四个埃及市场的脚夫，抬着几卷地毯，前面是符塔塔提塔和西西里人阿波罗多卢斯；后者是一个漂亮的少年人，年约二十四岁，风姿俊美，衣饰很考究，穿着最娇柔的浅紫和银灰颜色衣服，戴着青铜、古银和宝玉的首饰。他的佩剑像中古时代的十字架那样华丽，青色的剑身从紫皮和金线丝编制的镂空的剑鞘里露出。脚夫们在符塔塔提塔指挥之下，从哨兵身后经过码头，走到王宫的台阶；在那里他们放下货物，蹲在地上休息。阿

quay behind the sentinel to the steps of the palace, where they put down their bales and squat on the ground. Apollo-dorus does not pass along with them: he halts, amused by the preoccupation of the sentinel.

APOLLODORUS *(calling to the sentinel)* Who goes there, eh?

SENTINEL *(starting violently and turning with his pilum at the charge, revealing himself as a small, wiry, sandy-haired, conscientious young man with an elderly face)* Whats this? Stand. Who are you?

APOLLODORUS. I am Apollodorus the Sicilian. Why, man, what are you dreaming of? Since I came through the lines beyond the theatre there, I have brought my caravan past three sentinels, all so busy staring at the lighthouse that not one of them challenged me. Is this Roman discipline?

SENTINEL. We are not here to watch the land but the sea. Cæsar has just landed on the Pharos. *(Looking at Ftatateeta)* What have you here? Who is this piece of Egyptian crockery?

FTATATEETA. Apollodorus: rebuke this Roman dog; and bid him bridle his tongue in the presence of Ftatateeta, the mistress of the Queen's household.

APOLLODORUS. My friend: this is a great lady, who stands high with Cæsar.

SENTINEL *(not at all impressed, pointing to the carpets)* And what is all this truck?

APOLLODORUS. Carpets for the furnishing of the Queen's apartments in the palace. I have picked them from the best carpets in the world; and the Queen shall choose the best of my choosing.

SENTINEL. So you are the carpet merchant?

波罗多卢斯没有同他们一起走过去;他停下来,看着那哨兵专心的样子觉得很有趣。

阿波罗多卢斯 (向哨兵叫着)喂,谁在那儿?

哨兵 (吓了一跳,转身拿起标枪准备投击;这时我们可以看到他是个小个子,很结实,黄头发,态度认真,年纪虽轻而脸上已显出饱经风霜的样子)干什么的?站住。你是谁?

阿波罗多卢斯 我是西西里人阿波罗多卢斯。可是,朋友,你们都在做什么梦?自从我穿过警戒线从戏院那边过来,我已经把我的货物从三个步哨旁边带过来了,可是他们都那么忙着看灯塔,结果一个也没盘问我。难道这就是罗马式的纪律吗?

哨兵 我们的职务不是注意陆地而是注意海洋。凯撒刚刚登上法罗斯岛。(看见符塔塔提塔)你带来的都是什么?这一件埃及古董是什么?

符塔塔提塔 阿波罗多卢斯,管教管教这个罗马狗子,叫他在女王陛下的女总管符塔塔提塔面前讲话规矩一点。

阿波罗多卢斯 朋友,这是一位很高贵的夫人,凯撒很重视她的。

哨兵 (丝毫不为所动,指着地上毡子)这堆破烂又是什么?

阿波罗多卢斯 女王陛下王宫里要用的地毡。这是我从全世界最好的毡子当中选出来的,女王还要从这里再选。

哨兵 原来你是个卖毡子的?

APOLLODORUS *(hurt)* My friend: I am a patrician.

SENTINEL. A patrician! A patrician keeping a shop instead of following arms!

APOLLODORUS. I do not keep a shop. Mine is a temple of the arts. I am a worshipper of beauty. My calling is to choose beautiful things for beautiful queens. My motto is Art for Art's sake.

SENTINEL. That is not the password.

APOLLODORUS. It is a universal password.

SENTINEL. I know nothing about universal passwords. Either give me the password for the day or get back to your shop.

Ftatateeta, roused by his hostile tone, steals towards the edge of the quay with the step of a panther, and gets behind him.

APOLLODORUS. How if I do neither?

SENTINEL. Then I will drive this pilum through you.

APOLLODORUS. At your service, my friend. *(He draws his sword, and springs to his guard with unruffled grace)*.

FTATATEETA *(suddenly seizing the sentinel's arms from behind)* Thrust your knife into the dog's throat, Apollodorus. *(The chivalrous Apollodorus laughingly shakes his head; breaks ground away from the sentinel towards the palace; and lowers his point)*.

SENTINEL *(struggling vainly)* Curse on you! Let me go. Help ho!

FTATATEETA *(lifting him from the ground)* Stab the little Roman reptile. Spit him on your sword.

A couple of Roman soldiers, with a centurion, come running along the edge of the quay from the north end. They rescue their comrade, and throw off Ftatateeta, who is sent reeling away on the left hand of

阿波罗多卢斯 (不痛快)朋友,我是个贵族。

哨兵 贵族!贵族还开铺子不去参军!

阿波罗多卢斯 我没有开铺子。我住的地方是艺术之宫。我是美的崇拜者。我的事业是为美丽的女王们挑选美丽的东西。我的座右铭是“为艺术而艺术”。

哨兵 这不是我们的口令。

阿波罗多卢斯 这是全世界通行的口令。

哨兵 我不懂什么全世界通行的口令,你要说不出今天的口令,你就回你的铺子去。

符塔塔提塔被哨兵不友好的态度惹怒,就偷偷像一只豹子似的向码头边缘走去,绕到哨兵背后。

阿波罗多卢斯 我要是两样都不做就怎么样?

哨兵 那我就要拿这枝枪戳穿了你。

阿波罗多卢斯 请吧,朋友。(他拔出剑来,态度从容而优美,摆好架子。)

符塔塔提塔 (忽然从后面把哨兵两臂抓住)阿波罗多卢斯,拿刀扎穿了这条狗的脖子。(讲究义气的阿波罗多卢斯笑着摇摇头;然后向着王宫后退一步,把剑放低。)

哨兵 (徒然挣扎)他妈的!放开我。来人呀!

符塔塔提塔 (把他提起来)杀了这条罗马小畜生。拿刀子挑了他。

一个百夫长带着两个罗马兵从北头沿着码头边缘跑过来。他们救下了哨兵,推开符塔塔提塔,后者被推到哨兵左边。

the sentinel.

CENTURION *(an unattractive man of fifty, short in his speech and manners, with a vinewood cudgel in his hand)* How now? What is all this?

FTATATEETA *(to Apollodorus)* Why did you not stab him? There was time!

APOLLODORUS. Centurion: I am here by order of the Queen to —

CENTURION *(interrupting him)* The Queen! Yes, yes: *(to the sentinel)* pass him in. Pass all these bazaar people in to the Queen, with their goods. But mind you pass no one out that you have not passed in — not even the Queen herself.

SENTINEL. This old woman is dangerous: she is as strong as three men. She wanted the merchant to stab me.

APOLLODORUS. Centurion: I am not a merchant. I am a patrician and a votary of art.

CENTURION. Is the woman your wife?

APOLLODORUS *(horrified)* No, no! *(Correcting himself politely)* Not that the lady is not a striking figure in her own way. But *(emphatically)* she is not my wife.

FTATATEETA *(to the centurion)* Roman: I am Ftatateeta, the mistress of the Queen's household.

CENTURION. Keep your hands off our men, mistress; or I will have you pitched into the harbor, though you were as strong as ten men. *(To his men)* To your posts: march! *(He returns with his men the way they came)*.

FTATATEETA *(looking malignantly after him)* We shall see whom Isis loves best: her servant Ftatateeta or a dog of a Roman.

SENTINEL *(to Apollodorus, with a wave of his pilum towards the palace)* Pass in there; and keep your distance.

百夫长 （约五十岁，容貌不招人喜欢，说话和态度都很粗率，手里拿着藤杖）怎么回事？这是干什么？

符塔塔提塔 （向阿波罗多卢斯）你为什么不杀他？刚才正是好机会！

阿波罗多卢斯 百夫长，我是奉女王陛下的命令来——

百夫长 （打断他的话）女王陛下！对，对。（向哨兵）放他们过去。所有这些买卖人连带货物都可以放到女王那里去。可是要注意，凡是你没放进去的人就不许放出来，就连女王也不许。

哨兵 这个老太婆是个危险人物，她的力气抵得上三个男人。她要这个商人杀我。

阿波罗多卢斯 百夫长，我不是商人。我是个贵族，艺术的信徒。

百夫长 这个女人是你的老婆？

阿波罗多卢斯 （感觉岂有此理）当然不是！（又客气地改正自己的态度）这位太太自然也有她独到的风度，可是（着重地）她不是我的夫人。

符塔塔提塔 （向百夫长）罗马人，我是符塔塔提塔，女王宫里的女总管。

百夫长 太太，请你以后不要再碰我们的人，不然我就要把你丢到海里去，你就是有十个人的力气也没有用。（向卫兵们）回到自己的岗位去；开步走！（和他的卫兵从原道下。）

符塔塔提塔 （恶意地看着他）看吧，看月神到底喜欢哪个，是她的仆人符塔塔提塔还是一只罗马狗子。

哨兵 （向阿波罗多卢斯，用投枪指着王宫）到那儿去吧，不过离我远着点。（转向符塔塔提塔）你这个老鳄鱼，要是你走

(Turning to Ftatateeta) Come within a yard of me, you old crocodile; and I will give you this *(the pilum)* in your jaws.

CLEOPATRA *(calling from the palace)* Ftatateeta, Ftatateeta.

FTATATEETA *(looking up, scandalized)* Go from the window, go from the window. There are men here.

CLEOPATRA. I am coming down.

FTATATEETA *(distracted)* No, no. What are you dreaming of? O ye gods, ye gods! Apollodorus: bid your men pick up your bales; and in with me quickly.

APOLLODORUS. Obey the mistress of the Queen's household.

FTATATEETA *(impatiently, as the porters stoop to lift the bales)* Quick, quick: she will be out upon us. *(Cleopatra comes from the palace and runs across the quay to Ftatateeta)*. Oh that ever I was born!

CLEOPATRA *(eagerly)* Ftatateeta: I have thought of something. I want a boat — at once.

FTATATEETA. A boat! No, no: you cannot. Apollodorus: speak to the Queen.

APOLLODORUS *(gallantly)* Beautiful queen: I am Apollodorus the Sicilian, your servant, from the bazaar. I have brought you the three most beautiful Persian carpets in the world to choose from.

CLEOPATRA. I have no time for carpets today. Get me a boat.

FTATATEETA. What whim is this? You cannot go on the water except in the royal barge.

APOLLODORUS. Royalty, Ftatateeta, lies not in the barge but in the Queen. *(To Cleopatra)* The touch of your majesty's foot on the gunwale of the meanest boat in the harbor will make it royal. *(He turns to the harbor and calls*

到三尺以内,我就要拿这个(标枪)穿了你的嘴。

克莉奥佩特拉 (从王宫那边叫着)符塔塔提塔,符塔塔提塔。

符塔塔提塔 (向上看,觉得自己出头露面太丢脸)离开窗户,离开窗户。外面有男人。

克莉奥佩特拉 我就下来。

符塔塔提塔 (不知怎么样好)别下来,别下来。你那算什么?哎呀,天呀,天呀!阿波罗多卢斯,叫你的脚夫把毯子抬起来,快跟我到宫里去。

阿波罗多卢斯 遵命,夫人。

符塔塔提塔 (不耐烦地看着脚夫们弯腰抬毯子)快点,快点,她就要到我们这儿来了。(克莉奥佩特拉从王宫出来,跑过码头到符塔塔提塔这边)哎呀,天哪,为什么要生下我来呀!

克莉奥佩特拉 (兴奋地)符塔塔提塔,我想起了一件事。我要一只船——马上要。

符塔塔提塔 一只船!不,不,那不行,阿波罗多卢斯,你同女王讲吧。

阿波罗多卢斯 (特别殷勤地)美丽的女王,我是西西里人阿波罗多卢斯,您的仆人,从市场来。我给您带来了三条世界上最美的波斯地毯,任您挑选。

克莉奥佩特拉 我今天没工夫挑选。给我找一只船来。

符塔塔提塔 这是什么古怪念头?你只有坐你的御船才能到海上去。

阿波罗多卢斯 符塔塔提塔,御船之所以为御船是因为女王的关系,而不在船本身。(向克莉奥佩特拉)陛下的御足到了港里最低贱的船舷上,它也就成了御船了。(转身向港口高叫)喂,船夫来呀,把船划到台阶这儿来。

seaward) Ho there, boatman! Pull in to the steps.

CLEOPATRA. Apollodorus: you are my perfect knight; and I will always buy my carpets through you. *(Apollodorus bows joyously. An oar appears above the quay; and the boatman, a bullet-headed, vivacious, grinning fellow, burnt almost black by the sun, comes up a flight of steps from the water on the sentinel's right, oar in hand, and waits at the top)*. Can you row, Apollodorus?

APOLLODORUS. My oars shall be your majesty's wings. Whither shall I row my Queen?

CLEOPATRA. To the lighthouse. Come. *(She makes for the steps)*.

SENTINEL *(opposing her with his pilum at the charge)* Stand. You cannot pass.

CLEOPATRA *(flushing angrily)* How dare you? Do you know that I am the Queen?

SENTINEL. I have my orders. You cannot pass.

CLEOPATRA. I will make Cæsar have you killed if you do not obey me.

SENTINEL. He will do worse to me if I disobey my officer. Stand back.

CLEOPATRA. Ftatateeta: strangle him.

SENTINEL *(alarmed-looking apprehensively at Ftatateeta, and brandishing his pilum)* Keep off, there.

CLEOPATRA *(running to Apollodorus)* Apollodorus: make your slaves help us.

APOLLODORUS. I shall not need their help, lady. *(He draws his sword)*. Now, soldier: choose which weapon you will defend yourself with. Shall it be sword against pilum, or sword against sword?

SENTINEL. Roman against Sicilian, curse you. Take that. *(He hurls his pilum at Apollodorus, who drops*

克莉奥佩特拉　阿波罗多卢斯，你真是我最好的勇士，我以后买地毯一定要买你的。（阿波罗多卢斯鞠躬，很得意。一支船桨从码头后露出来，船夫是个圆头的人，神气十足，满面笑容，脸晒得很黑，从海面走上台阶，在哨兵的右边，手里拿着船桨，在台阶上等候着）你会划船吗，阿波罗多卢斯？

阿波罗多卢斯　我的桨将是陛下的羽翼；我的女王要到哪里去？

克莉奥佩特拉　到灯塔去。来吧。（她往台阶那边走。）

哨兵　（拿起标枪，拦住她）站住。你不能过去。

克莉奥佩特拉　（气得脸红）你怎么敢拦我？你不知道我是女王吗？

哨兵　我有命令。你不能过去。

克莉奥佩特拉　你要不听我的话，我就叫凯撒杀了你。

哨兵　我要不服从我上级的命令，他更得罚我。你回去。

克莉奥佩特拉　符塔塔提塔，掐死他。

哨兵　（有些害怕，不放心地看看符塔塔提塔，摇摇他的标枪）你离我远点。

克莉奥佩特拉　（跑到阿波罗多卢斯面前）阿波罗多卢斯，叫你的奴隶来帮忙。

阿波罗多卢斯　我用不着他们帮忙，陛下。（他拔出剑来）现在，哨兵，选好你要用的兵器。是剑对枪，还是剑对剑？

哨兵　罗马人对西西里人，妈的！看家伙吧。（他对阿波罗多

expertly on one knee. The pilum passes whizzing over his head and falls harmless. Apollodorus, with a cry of triumph, springs up and attacksthe sentinel, who draws his sword and defends himself, crying) Ho there, guard. Help!

Cleopatra, half frightened, half delighted, takes refuge near the palace, where the porters are squatting among the bales. The boatman, alarmed, hurries down the steps out of harm's way, but stops, with his head just visible above the edge of the quay, to watch the fight. The sentinel is handicapped by his fear of an attack in the rear from Ftatateeta. His swordsmanship, which is of a rough and ready sort, is heavily taxed, as he has occasionally to strike at her to keep her off between a blow and a guard with Apollodorus. The centurion returns with several soldiers. Apollodorus springs back towards Cleopatra as this reinforcement confronts him.

CENTURION *(coming to the sentinel's right hand)* What is this? What now?

SENTINEL *(panting)* I could do well enough by myself if it werent for the old woman. Keep her off me: that is all the help I need.

CENTURION. Make your report, soldier. What has happened?

FTATATEETA. Centurion: he would have slain the Queen.

SENTINEL *(bluntly)* I would, sooner than let her pass. She wanted to take boat, and go-so she said-to the lighthouse. I stopped her, as I was ordered to; and she set this fellow on me. *(He goes to pick up his pilum and returns to his place with it)*.

CENTURION *(turning to Cleopatra)* Cleopatra: I am loth

卢斯投出标枪,后者很熟练地屈了一膝,标枪从头顶上嗖地一声飞过去,没伤着他,落在地上。阿波罗多卢斯胜利地喊了一声,跳起来向他进攻;哨兵也拔出剑来抵挡,同时叫着)喂,卫兵啊,救命呀!

克莉奥佩特拉又害怕,又高兴,躲到王宫旁边,脚夫们也在那里,蹲在毡子当中。船夫害怕,赶快走出危险地带,跑下台阶,但又停下来,把头伸到码头上面看热闹。哨兵怕符塔塔提塔从后面攻击他,动作受到限制。他的剑术平凡,更因为他在抵挡阿波罗多卢斯时,有时还必须向符塔塔提塔砍一下,以免她走近,应付起来就更吃力了。百夫长带着几个卫兵回来了。当这批援军到达的时候,阿波罗多卢斯向后跳一步靠近克莉奥佩特拉。

百夫长　(走到哨兵右边)这是干什么?又怎么了?

哨兵　(喘着气)要没有那老太婆,我一个人就足够了。你们把她弄开,我只要求你们帮这点忙。

百夫长　你报告吧,哨兵。出了什么事?

符塔塔提塔　百夫长,要不是我,他早把女王杀了。

哨兵　(直率地)我宁可杀了她也不放她过去。她要找一只船,据她说,到灯塔去。我遵照上级指示,不许她去,她就叫这个家伙来攻击我。(他去拿起地下的标枪,又回到原来岗位。)

百夫长　(转身向克莉奥佩特拉)克莉奥佩特拉,我不愿意得

to offend you; but without Cæsar's express order we dare not let you pass beyond the Roman lines.

APOLLODORUS. Well, Centurion; and has not the lighthouse been within the Roman lines since Cæsar landed there?

CLEOPATRA. Yes, yes. Answer that, if you can.

CENTURION *(to Apollodorus)* As for you, Apollodorus, you may thank the gods that you are not nailed to the palace door with a pilum for your meddling.

APOLLODORUS *(urbanely)* My military friend, I was not born to be slain by so ugly a weapon. When I fall, it will be *(holding up his sword)* by this white queen of arms, the only weapon fit for an artist. And now that you are convinced that we do not want to go beyond the lines, let me finish killing your sentinel and depart with the Queen.

CENTURION *(as the sentinel makes an angry demonstration)* Peace there, Cleopatra: I must abide by my orders, and not by the subtleties of this Sicilian. You must withdraw into the palace and examine your carpets there.

CLEOPATRA *(pouting)* I will not: I am the Queen. Cæsar does not speak to me as you do. Have Cæsar's centurions changed manners with his scullions?

CENTURION *(sulkily)* I do my duty. That is enough for me.

APOLLODORUS. Majesty: when a stupid man is doing something he is ashamed of, he always declares that it is his duty.

CENTURION *(angry)* Apollodorus-

APOLLODORUS *(interrupting him with defiant elegance)* I will make amends for that insult with my sword at fitting time and place. Who says artist, says duellist. *(To Cleopatra)* Hear my counsel, star of the east. Until word comes to these soldiers from Cæsar himself, you are a

罪你,可是没有凯撒的特别命令,我们不敢放你越过罗马军的前线。

阿波罗多卢斯　可是,百夫长,凯撒登陆以后那灯塔不就在罗马军的前线后面了吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　对呀,对呀。你还有什么话说?

百夫长　(向阿波罗多卢斯)至于你呀,阿波罗多卢斯,你该谢天谢地没有因为多管闲事被人用枪钉在宫门上。

阿波罗多卢斯　(文雅地)我的军人朋友,我命中注定不会死在这样粗俗的东西之下。我如果战死,也将是死在这个,(举起他的剑)这个雪白的武器之后的手下,只有这种兵器才配得上一位艺术家。现在你既明白了我们并不想越过战线,那就让我继续把你的哨兵杀掉,我好陪女王前去。

百夫长　(看见哨兵生气要动作)安静点,克莉奥佩特拉;我得遵照命令办事,不能听这西西里人的花言巧语。你得回宫里去,去看你的毯子。

克莉奥佩特拉　(噘着嘴)我不干,我是女王。凯撒跟我说话也不像你这样。难道说凯撒手下的军官都变成老粗了吗?

百夫长　(不高兴)我尽我的责任。我就管这个。

阿波罗多卢斯　陛下,每当一个浑人做他自己也害羞的事的时候,他总是说他是在尽他的责任。

百夫长　(生气)阿波罗多卢斯——

阿波罗多卢斯　(打断他的话,态度文雅,满不在乎)在适当的时间和地点我将用我的剑报答这侮辱。天才的艺术家也是比剑的好手。(向克莉奥佩特拉)听我的劝告,东方的明星。在凯撒的命令没有传到这些卫兵那里之前,你就是个囚犯。让我从你这里带一个口信和一件礼物到

prisoner. Let me go to him with a message from you, and a present; and before the sun has stooped half way to the arms of the sea, I will bring you back Cæsar's order of release.

CENTURION *(sneering at him)* And you will sell the Queen the present, no doubt.

APOLLODORUS. Centurion: the Queen shall have from me, without payment, as the unforced tribute of Sicilian taste to Egyptian beauty, the richest of these carpets for her present to Cæsar.

CLEOPATRA *(exultantly, to the centurion)* Now you see what an ignorant common creature you are!

CENTURION *(curtly)* Well, a fool and his wares are soon parted. *(He turns to his men)*. Two more men to this post here?and see that no one leaves the palace but this man and his merchandize. If he draws his sword again inside the lines, kill him. To your posts. March.

He goes out, leaving two auxiliary sentinels with the other.

APOLLODORUS *(with polite good fellowship)* My friends: will you not enter the palace and bury our quarrel in a bowl of wine? *(He takes out his purse, jingling the coins in it)*. The Queen has presents for you all.

SENTINEL *(very sulky)* You heard our orders. Get about your business.

FIRST AUXILIARY. Yes: you ought to know better. Off with you.

SECOND AUXILIARY *(looking longingly at the purse-this sentinel is a hooknosed man, unlike his comrade, who is squab faced)* Do not tantalize a poor man.

APOLLODORUS *(to Cleopatra)* Pearl of Queens: the centurion is at hand; and the Roman soldier is incorruptible when his officer is looking. I must carry your word to

他那里去,不等到太阳半落到大海的怀抱里,我就可以把凯撒释放你的命令带回来了。

百夫长　(嘲笑着)当然了,你要把那件礼物先卖给女王陛下。

阿波罗多卢斯　百夫长,我要白送给女王陛下一条最华丽的毡子作为给凯撒的礼物;这是西西里人自动献给埃及美人的贡品。

克莉奥佩特拉　(很高兴,向军官)现在你明白了吧,你多么不懂事,多么庸俗!

百夫长　(简略地)好吧,傻子要白送礼,就让他送吧。(转身向卫兵)这里加两个人站岗;注意除了这个人和他的货物,别的人不许离开王宫。他要是再在界限内拔出剑来,就杀了他。到你们的岗位上去,开步走。

他走出,留下两个补充的卫兵和哨兵在一起。

阿波罗多卢斯　(客气而友好)朋友们,好不好到宫里来喝杯酒,今后咱们就不吵架了?(他拿出他的钱袋,把袋里的钱摇摇)女王还要送你们大家一点小意思呢。

哨兵　(很不高兴)你没听见我们的命令么?干你的事去吧。

卫兵甲　对呀,这点道理都不懂。去你的吧。

卫兵乙　(看着钱袋有点眼馋;这个卫兵有鹰钩鼻子,不像那一个是个扁胖脸)别拿穷人开心了。

阿波罗多卢斯　(向克莉奥佩特拉)最尊贵的女王,百夫长还在附近;有军官看着,罗马卫兵都是一文不取的。我还是给你到凯撒那里送信去吧。

Cæsar.

CLEOPATRA *(who has been meditating among the carpets)* Are these carpets very heavy?

APOLLODORUS. It matters not how heavy. There are plenty of porters.

CLEOPATRA. How do they put the carpets into boats?Do they throw them down?

APOLLODORUS. Not into small boats, majesty. It would sink them.

CLEOPATRA. Not into that man's boat, for instance? *(pointing to the boatman)* .

APOLLODORUS. No. Too small.

CLEOPATRA. But you can take a carpet to Cæsar in it if I send one?

APOLLODORUS. Assuredly.

CLEOPATRA. And you will have it carried gently down the steps and take great care of it?

APOLLODORUS. Depend on me.

CLEOPATRA. Great, great care?

APOLLODORUS. More than of my own body.

CLEOPATRA. You will promise me not to let the porters drop it or throw it about?

APOLLODORUS. Place the most delicate glass goblet in the palace in the heart of the roll, Queen; and if it be broken, my head shall pay for it.

CLEOPATRA. Good. Come, Ftatateeta. *(Ftatateeta comes to her. Apollodorus offers to squire them into the palace)* . No, Apollodorus, you must not come. I will choose a carpet for myself. You must wait here. *(She runs into the palace)* .

APOLLODORUS *(to the porters)* Follow this lady *(indicating Ftatateeta)* and obey her.

克莉奥佩特拉　(一直注意地看着毡子思索)这些毡子很重吗?

阿波罗多卢斯　多重也没关系。有的是脚夫。

克莉奥佩特拉　他们怎么样把毡子运上船? 扔上去吗?

阿波罗多卢斯　陛下,小船上不能扔,一扔就把船弄沉了。

克莉奥佩特拉　那个人的船,比如说,也不能扔吗?(指着那船夫。)

阿波罗多卢斯　不能扔。船太小了。

克莉奥佩特拉　可是如果我送凯撒一条毡子,你可以用这只船运去吗?

阿波罗多卢斯　一定可以。

克莉奥佩特拉　你可以把它轻轻抬下台阶,特别小心吗?

阿波罗多卢斯　我可以负责。

克莉奥佩特拉　特别,特别小心吗?

阿波罗多卢斯　比对我自己的身体还要小心。

克莉奥佩特拉　你答应我不让脚夫把它丢在地上或者扔来扔去吗?

阿波罗多卢斯　你可以把王宫里最细巧的玻璃杯子放在毡子里,陛下;要是打破了,我拿脑袋来赔。

克莉奥佩特拉　好。来,符塔塔提塔。(符塔塔提塔走到她跟前。阿波罗多卢斯也打算陪她们到宫里去)不,阿波罗多卢斯,你不能来。我要自己挑一条毡子。你必须在这儿等着。(她跑进宫去。)

阿波罗多卢斯　(向脚夫们)跟着这位太太走,(指着符塔塔提塔)听她的吩咐。

The porters rise and take up their bales.

FTATATEETA *(addressing the porters as if they were vermin)* This way. And take your shoes off before you put your feet on those stairs.

She goes in, followed by the porters with the carpets. Meanwhile Apollodorus goes to the edge of the quay and looks out over the harbor. The sentinels keep their eyes on him malignantly.

APOLLODORUS *(addressing the sentinel)* My friend—

SENTINEL *(rudely)* Silence there.

FIRST AUXILIARY. Shut your muzzle, you.

SECOND AUXILIARY *(in a half whisper, glancing apprehensively towards the north end of the quay)* Cant you wait a bit?

APOLLODORUS. Patience, worthy three-headed donkey. *(They mutter ferociously; but he is not at all intimidated)*. Listen: were you set here to watch me, or to watch the Egyptians?

SENTINEL. We know our duty.

APOLLODORUS. Then why dont you do it? There is something going on over there *(pointing southwestward to the mole)*.

SENTINEL *(sulkily)* I do not need to be told what to do by the like of you.

APOLLODORUS. Blockhead. *(He begins shouting)* Ho there, Centurion. Hoiho!

SENTINEL. Curse your meddling. *(Shouting)* Hoiho! Alarm! Alarm!

FIRST AND SECOND AUXILIARIES. Alarm! alarm! Hoiho!

The Centurion comes running in with his guard.

CENTURION. What now? Has the old woman attacked you again? *(Seeing Apollodorus)* Are you here still?

脚夫们站起来，抬起货物。

符塔塔提塔 （对脚夫讲话，好像他们是虫豸一样）这边来。先把鞋脱了再上楼梯。

她走进宫去，抬毯子的脚夫们跟在后面。这时阿波罗多卢斯走到码头边缘看着港口。哨兵们仇视地注意着他的行动。

阿波罗多卢斯 （对哨兵说话）朋友——

哨兵 （粗鲁地）别说话。

卫兵甲 闭上你的狗嘴。

卫兵乙 （小声音，害怕地看了一看码头北边）你不能等一会儿吗？

阿波罗多卢斯 忍耐一下，三位一体的驴子①。（他们粗暴地咒骂他，但他一点也不在乎）听我说，你们在这儿是看守我，还是防备埃及人？

哨兵 我们的责任我们自己知道。

阿波罗多卢斯 那你们为什么不去尽你们的责任呢？那边出了事了。（指着西南方面的长堤。）

哨兵 （不高兴地）我用不着你这种人告诉我做什么事？

阿波罗多卢斯 傻瓜。（他开始叫喊）喂，来呀，百夫长，来呀！

哨兵 你这个捣乱家伙真该死。（叫喊）来呀，出事了，来呀！

两个卫兵 出事了，来呀，出事了！

百夫长同他的警卫跑上。

百夫长 又怎么了？那个老太婆又来打你们了吗？（看见阿波罗多卢斯）怎么？你还在这儿？

---

① “三位一体的驴子”，西方人拿驴子比做愚蠢的人；这里说“三位一体”是指哨兵和两个卫兵一共三个人。

APOLLODORUS *(pointing as before)* See there. The Egyptians are moving. They are going to recapture the Pharos. They will attack by sea and land: by land along the great mole; by sea from the west harbor. Stir yourselves, my military friends: the hunt is up. *(A clangor of trumpets from several points along the quay)*. Aha! I told you so.

CENTURION *(quickly)* The two extra men pass the alarm to the south posts. One man keep guard here. The rest with me — quick.

The two auxiliary sentinels run off to the south. The centurion and his guard run off northward; and immediately afterwards the bucina sounds. The four porters come from the palace carrying a carpet, followed by Ftatateeta.

SENTINEL *(handling his pilum apprehensively)* You again! *(The porters stop)*.

FTATATEETA. Peace, Roman fellow: you are now singlehanded. Apollodorus: this carpet is Cleopatra's present to Cæsar. It has rolled up in it ten precious goblets of the thinnest Iberian crystal, and a hundred eggs of the sacred blue pigeon. On your honor, let not one of them be broken.

APOLLODORUS. On my head be it! *(To the porters)* Into the boat with them carefully.

The porters carry the carpet to the steps.

FIRST PORTER *(looking down at the boat)* Beware what you do, sir. Those eggs of which the lady speaks must weigh more than a pound apiece. This boat is too small for such a load.

BOATMAN *(excitedly rushing up the steps)* Oh thou injurious porter! Oh thou unnatural son of a she-camel! *(To Apollodorus)* My boat, sir, hath often carried five men. Shall it not carry your lordship and a bale of pigeon's eggs?

阿波罗多卢斯　(还是指着那边)你看那儿。埃及人出动了。他们要来夺回法罗斯岛。他们会从陆上和海上两路进攻;陆上经过长堤,海上从西边的港口。我的军人朋友们,行动起来吧;要打猎啦。(码头边许多据点都响起了号角声音)啊！你看怎么样。

百夫长　(很快地)多余的两个人把消息传到南边各据点去,留下一个在这儿看守。别的人跟我来——快。

两个后加的卫兵向南边跑去。百夫长和他的警卫向北边跑去;立刻作战的喇叭声响起来了。那四个脚夫从王宫出来,抬着一条毡子,后面跟着符塔塔提塔。

哨兵　(胆怯地拿起投枪)你又来了！(脚夫们停下来。)

符塔塔提塔　老实点,罗马人;你现在是单独一个了。阿波罗多卢斯,这个毡子是女王陛下送给凯撒的礼物。里面包着十个贵重的酒杯,是最薄的伊伯利亚水晶作成的;还有一百个神圣青鸽子的蛋。你以你的名誉担保一件也不能打破。

阿波罗多卢斯　我拿我的头担保！(向脚夫们)小心把这些运到船上去。

脚夫们把毡子抬到台阶。

脚夫甲　(看下面的船)先生,您办事可得小心一点。这位太太说的鸽蛋每个准会有一斤重。船太小了,不好带这么重的东西。

船夫　(气愤地跑上台阶)你这个搬弄是非的家伙！你这个母骆驼生的杂种！(向阿波罗多卢斯)先生,我的船常坐五个人,难道带不动您和一包鸽子蛋吗?(向脚夫)你这个

(To the porter) Thou mangey dromedary, the gods shall punish thee for this envious wickedness.

FIRST PORTER *(stolidly)* I cannot quit this bale now to beat thee; but another day I will lie in wait for thee.

APOLLODORUS *(going between them)* Peace there. If the boat were but a single plank, I would get to Cæsar on it.

FTATATEETA *(anxiously)* In the name of the gods, Apollodorus, run no risks with that bale.

APOLLODORUS. Fear not, thou venerable grotesque: I guess its great worth. *(To the porters)* Down with it, I say; and gently; or ye shall eat nothing but stick for ten days.

The boatman goes down the steps, followed by the porters with the bale: Ftatateeta and Apollodorus watching from the edge.

APOLLODORUS. Gently, my sons, my children — *(with sudden alarm)* gently, ye dogs. Lay it level in the stern — so — tis well.

FTATATEETA *(screaming down at one of the porters)* Do not step on it, do not step on it. Oh thou brute beast!

FIRST PORTER *(ascending)* Be not excited, mistress: all is well.

FTATATEETA *(panting)* All well! Oh, thou hast given my heart a trun! *(She clutches her side, gasping)*.

The four porters have now come up and are waiting at the stairhead to be paid.

APOLLODORUS. Here, ye hungry ones. *(He gives money to the first porter, who holds it in his hand to shew to the others. They crowd greedily to see how much it is, quite prepared, after the Eastern fashion, to protest to heaven against their patron's stinginess. But his liberality overpowers them)*.

FIRST PORTER. O bounteous prince!

脱了毛的骆驼,你坏了良心嫉妒好人要遭报应的。

脚夫甲　(固执地)我现在没法放下东西来揍你,改天我一定等着你的。

阿波罗多卢斯　(走到他们中间)算了,别吵了。那即使是一片船板,我也要坐着到凯撒那里去。

符塔塔提塔　(着急)老天爷!阿波罗多卢斯,你带着这个东西可不要冒险。

阿波罗多卢斯　放心吧,老把戏;我知道它的价值。(向脚夫们)喂,放下去吧;可是要轻轻地;不然我就要你们十天不吃不喝,光吃棍子。

船夫走下台阶,后面跟着脚夫抬着货物,符塔塔提塔和阿波罗多卢斯在码头边上看着。

阿波罗多卢斯　轻轻地,小伙子们,孩子们——(突然着急)轻着点,狗子。把它平放在船艄上——对了——好了。

符塔塔提塔　(向一个脚夫尖叫着)别踩它,别踩它。啊,你这个笨东西!

脚夫甲　(走上来)别着急,太太,坏不了。

符塔塔提塔　(喘着气)坏不了!啊,你把我的心都揪出来了!(她抚胸,喘着气。)

四个脚夫都上来了,在台阶上等着给钱。

阿波罗多卢斯　这儿,拿去,饿死鬼。(他拿钱给脚夫甲,后者又拿在手里给其他三人看。他们聚在一起,贪婪地看钱是多少,心里打算按照东方的惯例向天抗议,说给钱的主子太悭吝了。但是阿波罗多卢斯的慷慨施与出乎他们意料之外。)

脚夫甲　啊,多谢你,善心的王爷!

SECOND PORTER. O lord of the bazaar!

THIRD PORTER. O favored of the gods!

FOURTH PORTER. O father to all the porters of the market!

SENTINEL *(enviously, threatening them fiercely with his pilum)* Hence, dogs: off. Out of this. *(They fly before him northward along the quay)*.

APOLLODORUS. Farewell, Ftatateeta. I shall be at the lighthouse before the Egyptians. *(He descends the steps)*.

FTATATEETA. The gods speed thee and protect my nursling!

The sentry returns from chasing the porters and looks down at the boat, standing near the stairhead lest Ftatateeta should attempt to escape.

APOLLODORUS *(from beneath, as the boat moves off)* Farewell, valiant pilum pitcher.

SENTINEL. Farewell, shopkeeper.

APOLLODORUS. Ha, ha! Pull, thou brave boatman, pull. Soho-o-o-o-o! *(He begins to sing in barcarolle measure to the rhythm of the oars)*

My heart, my heart, spread out thy wings:
Shake off thy heavy load of love —

Give me the oars, O son of a snail.

SENTINEL *(threatening Ftatateeta)* Now mistress: back to your henhouse. In with you.

FTATATEETA *(falling on her knees and stretching her hands over the waters)* Gods of the seas, bear her safely to the shore!

SENTINEL. Bear who safely? What do you mean?

FTATATEETA *(looking darkly at him)* Gods of Egypt and of Vengeance, let this Roman fool be beaten like a dog by his

脚夫乙　啊，多谢你，市场的主人！

脚夫丙　啊，多谢你，天神宠爱的人！

脚夫丁　啊，多谢你，市场上所有的脚夫的父亲！

哨兵　（有些眼馋，凶狠地用标枪来威吓他们走开）滚开，狗子，滚开。离开这儿。（他们沿着码头向北逃去。）

阿波罗多卢斯　再见吧，符塔塔提塔。我要在埃及人没到之前赶到灯塔。（他走下台阶。）

符塔塔提塔　天保佑我的孩子一路顺风！

哨兵赶走脚夫们回来，向下望着小船，站在台阶上，怕符塔塔提塔逃跑。

阿波罗多卢斯　（在下面，船才离岸）再见吧，神枪手。

哨兵　再见，开铺子的老板。

阿波罗多卢斯　哈哈！好船夫，摇起桨来呀，啊哈——！（开始随着桨声唱起小调）

我的心呀，飞起来呀，

爱情的担子都丢开呀——

把桨给我，你这个蜗牛养的。

哨兵　（威吓着符塔塔提塔）现在你回你的窠去吧。去你的。

符塔塔提塔　（跪下来，举起两手向着海水）海神呀，让陛下安全到达吧。

哨兵　谁？你的话是什么意思？

符塔塔提塔　（恶毒地看着他）埃及报仇的天神呀，这个罗马傻子让女王过了海，让他的军官把他臭打一顿吧。

captain for suffering her to be taken over the waters.

SENTINEL. Accursed one: is she then in the boat? *(He calls over the sea)* Hoiho, there, boatman! Hoiho!

APOLLODORUS *(singing in the distance)*

> My heart, my heart, be whole and free:
> Love is thine only enemy.

Meanwhile Rufio, the morning's fighting done, sits munching dates on a faggot of brushwood outside the door of the lighthouse, which towers gigantic to the clouds on his left. His helmet, full of dates, is between his knees; and a leathern bottle of wine is by his side. Behind him the great stone pedestal of the lighthouse is shut in from the open sea by a low stone parapet, with a couple of steps in the middle to the broad coping. A huge chain with a hook hangs down from the lighthouse crane above his head. Faggots like the one he sits on lie beneath it ready to be drawn up to feed the beacon.

Cæsar is standing on the step at the parapet looking out anxiously, evidently ill at ease. Britannus comes out of the lighthouse door.

RUFIO. Well, my British islander. Have you been up to the top?

BRITANNUS. I have. I reckon it at 200 feet high.

RUFIO. Anybody up there?

BRITANNUS. One elderly Tyrian to work the crane; and his son, a well conducted youth of 14.

RUFIO *(looking at the chain)* What! An old man and a boy work that! Twenty men, you mean.

BRITANNUS. Two only, I assure you. They have counterweights, and a machine with boiling water in it which I do not understand: it is not of British design. They

哨兵　他妈的,难道女王在船上?(他向海上高叫)喂,过来,船夫,过来!

阿波罗多卢斯　(在远处还唱着)

我的心呀,真自在呀,

爱情是你的大祸害呀。

早上刚打过仗的鲁飞奥,这时正坐在灯塔门外一捆木柴上吃枣子,高入云际的灯塔在他左边。他的头盔装满了枣子,夹在两膝中间,身旁还有一皮壶的酒。在他身后有一道低低的石墙在灯塔的巨大石基和大海之间,当中有台阶通到宽广的墙头。在他头顶上一条巨大的带钩的铁链从灯塔的起重机垂下,下面堆着几捆木柴,同他坐的那捆一样;这些木柴随时可以被运上去为照明之用。

凯撒站在石墙的台阶上焦急地往外看,显然很不放心。不列颠努斯从灯塔的门走出来。

鲁飞奥　喂,不列颠岛的蛮子,你到了顶上了么?

不列颠努斯　我到了。我合计有二百尺高。

鲁飞奥　上边有人么?

不列颠努斯　一个屠罗城的老头子管起重机,还有他的儿子,一个很懂事的十四岁的孩子。

鲁飞奥　(看着铁链)什么?一个老头子,一个小孩,管这个!你是说二十个人吧?

不列颠努斯　真的,只有两个人。他们那儿有砝码秤锤,还有一架我不懂的机器,里面烧着开水;不是英国货。他

use it to haul up barrels of oil and faggots to burn in the brazier on the roof.

RUFIO. But—

BRITANNUS. Excuse me: I came down because there are messengers coming along the mole to us from the island. I must see what their business is. *(He hurries out past the lighthouse)*.

CÆSAR *(coming away from the parapet, shivering and out of sorts)* Rufio: this has been a mad expedition. We shall be beaten. I wish I knew how our men are getting on with that barricade across the great mole.

RUFIO *(angrily)* Must I leave my food and go starving to bring you a report?

CÆSAR *(soothing him nervously)* No, Rufio, no. Eat, my son, eat. *(He takes another turn, Rufio chewing dates meanwhile)*. The Egyptians cannot be such fools as not to storm the barricade and swoop down on us here before it is finished. It is the first time I have ever run an avoidable risk. I should not have come to Egypt.

RUFIO. An hour ago you were all for victory.

CÆSAR *(apologetically)* Yes: I was a fool—rash, Rufio—boyish.

RUFIO. Boyish! Not a bit of it. Here *(offering him a handful of dates)*.

CÆSAR. What are these for?

RUFIO. To eat. Thats whats the matter with you. When a man comes to your age, he runs down before his midday meal. Eat and drink; and then have another look at our chances.

CÆSAR *(taking the dates)* My age! *(He shakes his head and bites a date)*. Yes, Rufio: I am an old man—worn out now—true, quite true. *(He gives way to melancholy*

们用那个拉上去一桶桶的油和一捆捆的木柴，在塔顶的火盆里烧。

鲁飞奥　可是——

不列颠努斯　对不起，我下来是因为堤上来了个信差，是岛上来的。我得去看看是什么事。（他快步走过灯塔下。）

凯撒　（从墙边走过来，瑟缩而情绪低落）鲁飞奥，这次战役真是糊涂。我们要败了。我真希望能知道大堤上我们部队的防御工事修得怎么样。

鲁飞奥　（生气）你要我不吃东西饿着肚子给你打听消息去吗？

凯撒　（安慰他，但情绪不宁）不，鲁飞奥，不。孩子，吃吧，吃吧。（他又转了个圈子，鲁飞奥还在吃枣子）埃及人不会那么傻，他们一定会在工事修完以前就把它打垮，然后一直冲到我们这里。我第一次冒了一个不必要的险。我不应该到埃及来。

鲁飞奥　一个钟头以前你还对胜利满有把握呢。

凯撒　（抱歉地）是的，我错了——太冒险了，鲁飞奥——孩子脾气。

鲁飞奥　孩子脾气！完全不是。来。（他给凯撒一把枣子。）

凯撒　这是干什么的？

鲁飞奥　吃的。你的毛病就在这儿。人到了你这年纪，午饭以前精神就不行了。吃点喝点，然后再研究我们的情况吧。

凯撒　（收下枣子）我的年纪！（摇摇头，吃一颗枣子）是的，鲁飞奥，我是个老头子了——现在不行了——是的，很对。（他开始忧郁地沉思着，又吃了一颗枣子）阿契拉斯还是壮

contemplation, and eats another date). Achillas is still in his prime: Ptolemy is a boy. *(He eats another date, and plucks up a little)*. Well, every dog has his day; and I have had mine: I cannot complain. *(With sudden cheerfulness)* These dates are not bad, Rufio. *(Britannus returns, greatly excited, with a leathern bag. Cæsar is himself again in a moment)*. What now?

BRITANNUS *(triumphantly)* Our brave Rhodian mariners have captured a treasure. There! *(He throws the bag down at Cæsar's feet)*. Our enemies are delivered into our hands.

CÆSAR. In that bag?

BRITANNUS. Wait till you hear, Cæsar. This bag contains all the letters which have passed between Pompey's party and the army of occupation here.

CÆSAR. Well?

BRITANNUS *(impatient of Cæsar's slowness to grasp the situation)* Well, we shall now know who your foes are. The name of every man who has plotted against you since you crossed the Rubicon may be in these papers, for all we know.

CÆSAR. Put them in the fire.

BRITANNUS. Put them — *(he gasps)* !!!!

CÆSAR. In the fire. Would you have me waste the next three years of my life in proscribing and condemning men who will be my friends when I have proved that my friendship is worth more than Pompey's was — than Cato's is. O incorrigible British islander: am I a bull dog, to seek quarrels merely to shew how stubborn my jaws are?

BRITANNUS. But your honor — the honor of Rome —

CÆSAR. I do not make human sacrifices to my honor, as your Druids do. Since you will not burn these, at least I can drown them. *(He picks up the bag and throws it over the*

年，托勒美还是个小孩子。(他又吃了一个枣子，精神好了一点)每个人都有得意的时候，我也有过，没有什么可以埋怨的。(忽然高兴起来)这枣子真不坏，鲁飞奥。(不列颠努斯回来，非常兴奋，带来一个皮袋，凯撒立刻恢复常态)什么事？

不列颠努斯 (胜利地)我们洛德岛的好水手找到宝贝了。这儿！(他把皮袋扔在凯撒脚前)把我们的敌人送到我们手里来了。

凯撒 在这皮口袋里？

不列颠努斯 听我说完呀，凯撒。这皮口袋里是庞培的党羽和此地占领军两者之间的全部来往信件。

凯撒 那又怎么样呢？

不列颠努斯 (不耐烦，觉得凯撒了解情况太迟钝了)现在我们就可以知道你的敌人都是谁了。自从你过河以来，所有阴谋对付过你的人的名字大概都在这些文件里。

凯撒 把这些都烧掉。

不列颠努斯 把它烧——(他惊讶得大张着嘴)!!!

凯撒 烧掉。你要我浪费今后三年的光阴去通缉这些人给他们定罪么？这些人要看出了跟着我比过去跟着庞培，或现在跟着伽图都好，就会变成我的朋友的。你这个本性难移的蛮子，难道我是个癞牛狗，为了炫耀我能咬着不放就到处找敌人么？

不列颠努斯 可是你的荣誉——罗马的荣誉——

凯撒 我不像你们蛮子那样，为了我的荣誉拿人作牺牲。你既然不肯烧，我至少可以把它沉在海里。(他拿起皮口袋，扔过短墙到海里。)

parapet into the sea) .

BRITANNUS. Cæsar: this is mere eccentricity. Are trartors to be allowed to go free for the sake of a paradox?

RUFIO *(rising)* Cæsar: when the islander has finished preaching, call me again. I am going to have a look at the boiling water machine. *(He goes into the lighthouse)* .

BRITANNUS *(with genuine feeling)* O Cæsar, my great master, if I could but persuade you to regard life seriously, as men do in my country!

CÆSAR. Do they truly do so, Britannus?

BRITANNUS. Have you not been there?Have you not seen them? What Briton speaks as you do in your moments of levity? What Briton neglects to attend the services at the sacred grove? What Briton wears clothes of many colors as you do, instead of plain blue, as all solid, well esteemed men should?These are moral questions with us.

CÆSAR. Well, well, my friend: some day I shall settle down and have a blue toga, perhaps. Meanwhile, I must get on as best I can in my flippant Roman way. *(Apollodorus comes past the lighthouse)* . What now?

BRITANNUS *(turning quickly, and challenging the stranger with official haughtiness)* What is this? Who are you?How did you come here?

APOLLODORUS. Calm yourself, my friend: I am not going to eat you. I have come by boat, from Alexandria, with precious gifts for Cæsar.

CÆSAR. From Alexandria!

BRITANNUS *(severely)* That is Cæsar, sir.

RUFIO *(appearing at the lighthouse door)* Whats the matter now?

APOLLODORUS. Hail, great Cæsar! I am Apollodorus the Sicilian, an artist.

不列颠努斯 凯撒,你这是成心别扭。你难道为了证明你那些似是而非的道理,就把卖国贼都放了吗?

鲁飞奥 (站起来)凯撒,等这个蛮子的大道理讲够了的时候再来叫我。我要去看看那个烧水机器。(他走入灯塔。)

不列颠努斯 (真情流露)凯撒,我的伟大的统帅,我真希望我能劝你对生活的态度认真一些,像我们那儿的人一样。

凯撒 不列颠努斯,他们真是那样的么?

不列颠努斯 难道你没去过,没看见过他们吗?哪个不列颠人像你那样高兴起来乱讲?哪个不列颠人不到圣地去做礼拜?哪个不列颠人像你那样衣服穿得五颜六色的,而不像正经人那样穿着老老实实的蓝色衣服?这些我们认为都是道德问题。

凯撒 好吧,我的朋友,也许有一天我会老实下来,穿上件蓝袍子。可是在目前我只好还是照罗马人的轻浮样子对付着过算了。(阿波罗多卢斯经过灯塔走来)什么事?

不列颠努斯 (赶快转过身来,摆出傲慢的官架子盘问来人)干什么?你是谁?你怎么来的?

阿波罗多卢斯 别那么紧张,朋友;我不是来吃你的。我是从亚历山大城坐船来的,给凯撒带来了珍贵的礼物。

凯撒 从亚历山大城来的!

不列颠努斯 (严肃地)先生,这位就是凯撒。

鲁飞奥 (在灯塔门口出现)现在又是怎么回事?

阿波罗多卢斯 伟大的凯撒,万岁!我是西西里岛的阿波罗多卢斯,一个艺术家。

BRITANNUS. An artist! Why have they admitted this vagabond?

CÆSAR. Peace, man. Apollodorus is a famous patrician amateur.

BRITANNUS *(disconcerted)* I crave the gentleman's pardon. *(To Cæsar)* I understood him to say that he was a professional. *(Somewhat out of countenance, he allows Apollodorus to approach Cæsar, changing places with him. Rufio, after looking Apollodorus up and down with marked disparagement, goes to the other side of the platform)*.

CÆSAR. You are welcome, Apollodorus. What is your business?

APOLLODORUS. First, to deliver to you a present from the Queen of Queens.

CÆSAR. Who is that?

APOLLODORUS. Cleopatra of Egypt.

CÆSAR *(taking him into his confidence in his most winning manner)* Apollodorus: this is no time for playing with presents. Pray you, go back to the Queen, and tell her that if all goes well I shall return to the palace this evening.

APOLLODORUS. Cæsar: I cannot return. As I approached the lighthouse, some fool threw a great leathern bag into the sea. It broke the nose of my boat; and I had hardly time to get myself and my charge to the shore before the poor little cockleshell sank.

CÆSAR. I am sorry, Apollodorus. The fool shall be rebuked. Well, well: what have you brought me?The Queen will be hurt if I do not look at it.

RUFIO. Have we time to waste on this trumpery? The Queen is only a child.

CÆSAR. Just so: that is why we must not disappoint her.

不列颠努斯 艺术家！为什么他们放进这个江湖卖艺的人来？

凯撒 住口，阿波罗多卢斯是位贵族，业余艺术家。

不列颠努斯 （不好意思）请先生原谅。（对凯撒）我还以为他说他是个职业的艺术家呢。（在这种颇为狼狈的情况之下，他允许阿波罗多卢斯接近凯撒，自己则走到阿波罗多卢斯原来的地方。鲁飞奥带着很显明的轻视态度把来人从头到脚看了一下，就走到平台的另一边去。）

凯撒 欢迎，阿波罗多卢斯。你有什么事？

阿波罗多卢斯 首先，我给你带来了世界上最美的女王的一件礼物。

凯撒 你说的是谁？

阿波罗多卢斯 埃及的克莉奥佩特拉。

凯撒 （像对知己朋友那样推心置腹，拿出自己最讨人喜欢的态度来）阿波罗多卢斯，这时候咱们没工夫送礼玩；请你回去对女王说，要是一切顺利，我今天晚上就回到宫里去。

阿波罗多卢斯 凯撒，我没法回去。我走近灯塔的时候，不知道那个混蛋往海里丢下一个大皮口袋，把我的船艄打坏了；我急急忙忙把我自己和礼物弄上岸，我那个可怜的小蚌壳就沉下去了。

凯撒 真对不起，阿波罗多卢斯。那个混蛋一定要受到申斥。好吧，你给我带来了什么呢？我要不看，女王会不高兴的。

鲁飞奥 我们哪有工夫来搞这套莫明其妙的玩意？女王不过是个小孩子。

凯撒 一点不错，所以我们才更不能让她失望。阿波罗多

What is the present, Apollodorus?

APOLLODORUS. Cæsar: it is a Persian carpet — a beauty! And in it are — so I am told — pigeons' eggs and crystal goblets and fragile precious things. I dare not for my head have it carried up that narrow ladder from the causeway.

RUFIO. Swing it up by the crane, then. We will send the eggs to the cook; drink our wine from the goblets; and the carpet will make a bed for Cæsar.

APOLLODORUS. The crane! Cæsar: I have sworn to tender this bale of carpet as I tender my own life.

CÆSAR *(cheerfully)* Then let them swing you up at the same time; and if the chain breaks, you and the pigeons' eggs will perish together. *(He goes to the chain and looks up along it, examining it curiously)*.

APOLLODORUS *(to Britannus)* Is Cæsar serious?

BRITANNUS. His manner is frivolous because he is an Italian; but he means what he says.

APOLLODORUS. Serious or not, he spake well. Give me a squad of soldiers to work the crane.

BRITANNUS. Leave the crane to me. Go and await the descent of the chain.

APOLLODORUS. Good. You will presently see me there *(turning to them all and pointing with an eloquent gesture to the sky above the parapet)* rising like the sun with my treasure.

He goes back the way he came. Britannus goes into the lighthouse.

RUFIO *(ill-humoredly)* Are you really going to wait here for this foolery, Cæsar?

CÆSAR *(backing away from the crane as it gives signs of working)* Why not?

卢斯，礼物是什么?

阿波罗多卢斯　凯撒，是一条波斯地毯——漂亮极了！里面还包着——据他们说——鸽子蛋和水晶杯子和细巧的宝贝。要了我的脑袋我也不敢把它从长堤上的那条梯子运上来。

鲁飞奥　那就用起重机把它运上来好了。我们可以把鸽蛋交给厨房，拿水晶杯子喝酒；毡子可以给凯撒当床。

阿波罗多卢斯　起重机！凯撒，我发过誓要像对待我自己的生命那样小心地对待这包东西。

凯撒　(随便地)那就让他们把你和东西一起运上来好了；要是链子断了，你跟你的鸽子蛋就一块遭殃。(他走到链了前面往上看，很有兴趣地端详着。)

阿波罗多卢斯　(对不列颠努斯)凯撒不是开玩笑吧?

不列颠努斯　他就是那样随随便便的，因为他是意大利人，可是他说的不是玩笑话。

阿波罗多卢斯　不管他认真不认真，他的话反正不错。给我找一排兵来弄这个起重机。

不列颠努斯　起重机交给我吧。你去等着链子下来。

阿波罗多卢斯　好，你就要看见我在那儿(转身向着他们，戏剧性地用手指着墙上的天空)同我的宝贝一起像太阳一样升起。

他由原路下，不列颠努斯走进灯塔。

鲁飞奥　(不高兴)凯撒，你真要在这儿等着他胡闹吗?

凯撒　(看见起重机要开始动作，略往后退)为什么不呢?

RUFIO. The Egyptians will let you know why not if they have the sense to make a rush from the shore end of the mole before our barricade is finished. And here we are waiting like children to see a carpet full of pigeons' eggs.

The chain rattles, and is drawn up high enough to clear the parapet. It then swings round out of sight behind the lighthouse.

CÆSAR. Fear not, my son Rufio. When the first Egyptian takes his first step along the mole, the alarm will sound; and we two will reach the barricade from our end before the Egyptians reach it from their end — we two, Rufio: I, the old man, and you, his biggest boy. And the old man will be there first. So peace; and give me some more dates.

APOLLODORUS *(from the causeway below)* Soho, haul away. So-ho-o-o-o! *(The chain is drawn up and comes round again from behind the lighthouse. Apollodorus is swinging in the air with his bale of carpet at the end of it. He breaks into song as he soars above the parapet)*

Aloft, aloft, behold the blue
That never shone in woman's eyes —

Easy there: stop her. *(He ceases to rise)*. Further round! *(The chain comes forward above the platform)*.

RUFIO *(calling up)* Lower away there. *(The chain and its load begin to descend)*.

APOLLODORUS *(calling up)* Gently — slowly — mind the eggs.

RUFIO *(calling up)* Easy there — slowly — slowly.

Apollodorus and the bale are deposited safely on the flags in the middle of the platform. Rufio and Cæsar help Apollodorus to cast off the chain from the bale.

鲁飞奥　埃及人会告诉你为什么不，要是他们聪明起来，不等我们工事修好就从岸上进攻长堤呢。可是我们在这儿像小孩子似的等着看一包鸽子蛋。

铁链响动，升高过了短墙。然后转到灯塔后面，看不见了。

凯撒　不要怕，孩子。只要有一个埃及人往长堤上迈了一步，就会有警报，我们两个从这边赶到工事总比埃及人从那边赶去要快——我们两个，我这老头子和你，我的顶大的孩子。而且老头子要先跑到。所以安静些吧，再给我点枣子吃。

阿波罗多卢斯　（在下面的长堤上）啊哈，拉起来呀。啊哈——（铁链升起，又从灯塔后面转过来。阿波罗多卢斯跟地毡包在链子一端悬在空中。当他飘到短墙上面的时候他开始歌唱）

高高的天呀，多么蓝呀，

这样的眼睛真好看呀——

慢慢的，打住。（他不再升高）再过来一点！（链子往前，到了平台上面。）

鲁飞奥　（向上喊）往下放吧。（铁链和所载物件开始下降。）

阿波罗多卢斯　（向上喊）轻轻的——慢慢的——小心鸽子蛋。

鲁飞奥　（向上喊）慢慢的——慢——慢。

阿波罗多卢斯和他的货物安全地落在平台中心的石板上。鲁飞奥和凯撒帮助阿波罗多卢斯把链子从包

RUFIO. Haul up.

The chain rises clear of their heads with a rattle. Britannus comes from the lighthouse and helps them to uncord the carpet.

APOLLODORUS (*when the cords are loose*) Stand off, my friends: let Cæsar see. (*He throws the carpet open*).

RUFIO. Nothing but a heap of shawls. Where are the pigeons' eggs?

APOLLODORUS. Approach, Cæsar; and search for them among the shawls.

RUFIO (*drawing his sword*) Ha, treachery! Keep back, Cæsar: I saw the shawl move: there is something alive there.

BRITANNUS (*drawing his sword*) It is a serpent.

APOLLODORUS. Dares Cæsar thrust his hand into the sack where the serpent moves?

RUFIO (*turning on him*) Treacherous dog —

CÆSAR. Peace. Put up your swords. Apollodorus: your serpent seems to breathe very regularly. (*He thrusts his hand under the shawls and draws out a bare arm*). This is a pretty little snake.

RUFIO (*drawing out the other arm*) Let us have the rest of you.

They pull Cleopatra up by the wrists into a sitting position. Britannus, scandalized, sheathes his sword with a drive of protest.

CLEOPATRA (*gasping*) Oh, I'm smothered. Oh, Cæsar, a man stood on me in the boat; and a great sack of something fell upon me out of the sky; and then the boat sank; and then I was swung up into the air and bumped down.

CÆSAR (*petting her as she rises and takes refuge on his breast*) Well, never mind: here you are safe and sound at

裹上去掉。

鲁飞奥 拉上去吧。

链子响动升过头顶。不列颠努斯也从灯塔出来，帮助他们解去包裹上的绳子。

阿波罗多卢斯 （当绳子打开之后）站开，朋友们，让凯撒来看。（他打开毡子。）

鲁飞奥 什么也没有，只有一堆围巾。鸽子蛋在哪儿？

阿波罗多卢斯 过来吧，凯撒，你在围巾底下找吧。

鲁飞奥 （拔出剑来）哈，阴谋！走开，凯撒，我看见围巾动了，里头有活东西。

不列颠努斯 （拔出剑来）这是一条蛇。

阿波罗多卢斯 凯撒敢把手伸进有蛇在动的袋子里么？

鲁飞奥 （对着他）你这奸细，狗子——

凯撒 住口，把剑收起来。阿波罗多卢斯，你的蛇好像呼吸得很均匀。（他把手放到那堆围巾底下，抓出光光的一条手臂）这是一条很漂亮的小蛇。

鲁飞奥 （抓出另一只手臂）我们把你整个都拉出来吧。

他们拉着克莉奥佩特拉的手，把她拉起来。不列颠努斯感觉这太不成体统，很不痛快地把剑放回剑鞘。

克莉奥佩特拉 （喘气）啊，把我闷死了。啊，凯撒，在船上有一个人踩在我身上，又有一大包东西从天上掉到我头上；后来船又沉了；我又被挂在半空，然后又被人扔下来。

凯撒 （当她站起来藏在他怀里的时候，抚慰着她）好了，不要紧

last.

RUFIO. Ay; and now that she is here, what are we to do with her?

BRITANNUS. She cannot stay here, Cæsar, without the companionship of some matron.

CLEOPATRA *(jealously, to Cæsar, who is obviously perplexed)* Arnt you glad to see me?

CÆSAR. Yes, yes; I am very glad. But Rufio is very angry; and Britannus is shocked.

CLEOPATRA *(contemptuously)* You can have their heads cut off, can you not?

CÆSAR. They would not be so useful with their heads cut off as they are now, my sea bird.

RUFIO *(to Cleopatra)* We shall have to go away presently and cut some of your Egyptians' heads off. How will you like being left here with the chance of being captured by that little brother of yours if we are beaten?

CLEOPATRA. But you mustnt leave me alone. Cæsar: you will not leave me alone, will you?

RUFIO. What! not when the trumpet sounds and all our lives depend on Cæsar's being at the barricade before the Egyptians reach it?Eh?

CLEOPATRA. Let them lose their lives: they are only soldiers.

CÆSAR *(gravely)* Cleopatra: when that trumpet sounds, we must take every man his life in his hand, and throw it in the face of Death. And of my soldiers who have trusted me there is not one whose hand I shall not hold more sacred than your head. *(Cleopatra is overwhelmed. Her eyes fill with tears)*. Apollodorus: you must take her back to the palace.

APOLLODORUS. Am I a dolphin, Cæsar, to cross the seas with young ladies on my back? My boat is sunk: all

了,你现在总算是平安到达了。

鲁飞奥 哼,现在她到这儿来了,我们把她怎么处理呢?

不列颠努斯 凯撒,她在这儿应该有个年纪大的娘儿们陪着她。

克莉奥佩特拉 (嫉妒地对凯撒,后者显然不知道怎样好)你看见我难道不高兴吗?

凯撒 当然,当然,我很高兴。可是鲁飞奥很生气,不列颠努斯觉得不成话。

克莉奥佩特拉 (轻蔑地)你可以把他们的头砍掉呀,是不是?

凯撒 我的海鸟儿,把他们的头砍掉,他们就不像现在这么有用了。

鲁飞奥 (对克莉奥佩特拉)我们马上就得去砍掉一些你们埃及人的头了。要是我们打败了,你就要被你那小兄弟捉去;怎么样,你愿意留下来冒冒险吗?

克莉奥佩特拉 可是你们不能把我一个人留在这儿;凯撒,你不会把我一个人留下来,是不是?

鲁飞奥 怎么?号角一响,我们的生死存亡就全看凯撒是否能在埃及人来到之前赶到工事,他还能不留下你?

克莉奥佩特拉 他们不过是小兵,让他们送命好了。

凯撒 (严肃地)克莉奥佩特拉,等到号角一响,我们每个人都得拼出生命同死亡决战。对我说,所有听我指挥的兵士的手都比你的头颅更神圣。(克莉奥佩特拉被凯撒的话所慑服,眼里充满眼泪)阿波罗多卢斯,你一定得把她带回宫去。

阿波罗多卢斯 凯撒,我难道是个神话里的海豚,能背着小

yours are either at the barricade or have returned to the city. I will hail one if I can: that is all I can do. *(He goes back to the causeway)*.

CLEOPATRA *(struggling with her tears)* It does not matter. I will not go back. Nobody cares for me.

CÆSAR. Cleopatra —

CLEOPATRA. You want me to be killed.

CÆSAR *(still more gravely)* My poor child: your life matters little here to anyone but yourself. *(She gives way altogether at this, casting herself down on the faggots weeping. Suddenly a great tumult is heard in the distance, bucinas and trumpets sounding through a storm of shouting. Britannus rushes to the parapet and looks along the mole. Cæsar and Rufio turn to one another with quick intelligence)*.

CÆSAR. Come, Rufio.

CLEOPATRA *(scrambling to her knees and clinging to him)* No no. Do not leave me, Cæsar. *(He snatches his skirt from her clutch)*. Oh!

BRITANNUS *(from the parapet)* Cæsar: we are cut off. The Egyptians have landed from the west harbor between us and the barricade!!!

RUFIO *(running to see)* Curses! It is true. We are caught like rats in a trap.

CÆSAR *(ruthfully)* Rufio, Rufio: my men at the barricade are between the sea party and the shore party. I have murdered them.

RUFIO *(coming back from the parapet to Cæsar's right hand)* Ay: that comes of fooling with this girl here.

APOLLODORUS *(coming up quickly from the causeway)* Look over the parapet, Cæsar.

CÆSAR. We have looked, my friend. We must defend

姑娘们过海[1]？我的船沉了，你的船又不是在工事那里，而是已经回到城里去了。我只能叫叫看，不知道有没有船。(他回到长堤去。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(勉强忍住不哭)没关系。我不回去了。没有人要我。

凯撒　克莉奥佩特拉——

克莉奥佩特拉　你愿意我给人杀掉。

凯撒　(更加严肃)可怜的孩子，在这儿你的生命除了你自己谁也不重视。(她听了这话完全垮了，倒在木柴上大哭起来。忽然远处听见很大的喧嚣声，许多人叫着，夹杂着喇叭和号角声。不列颠努斯跑到短墙边向长堤望去。凯撒和鲁飞奥彼此相望，明白情况紧急。)

凯撒　来，鲁飞奥。

克莉奥佩特拉　(爬起来，跪着抓着他)不，不，不要丢下我，凯撒。(他把衣服从她手里扯掉)啊！

不列颠努斯　(在墙边)凯撒，我们被切断了。埃及人在我们和工事之间的西港登陆了!!!

鲁飞奥　(跑去看)他妈的！真的。我们像老鼠一样进了笼了。

凯撒　(悔恨)鲁飞奥，鲁飞奥，我的修工事的队伍受到了海陆部队的夹攻。是我把他们害了。

鲁飞奥　(从短墙回到凯撒右边)哼，这都是跟这个女人鬼混的结果。

阿波罗多卢斯　(很快地从下面的长堤上来)凯撒，看墙外边。

① 神话里的海豚指著名古代歌人阿里翁(Arion)的故事；阿里翁掉到海里，但神叫海豚把他救起，带到岸上。

ourselves here.

APOLLODORUS. I have thrown the ladder into the sea. They cannot get in without it.

RUFIO. Ay; and we cannot get out. Have you thought of that?

APOLLODORUS. Not get out! Why not? You have ships in the east harbor.

BRITANNUS *(hopefully, at the parapet)* The Rhodian galleys are standing in towards us already. *(Cæsar quickly joins Britannus at the parapet)*.

RUFIO *(to Apollodorus, impatiently)* And by what road are we to walk to the galleys, pray?

APOLLODORUS *(with gay, defiant rhetoric)* By the road that leads everywhere — the diamond path of the sun and moon. Have you never seen the child's shadow play of The Broken Bridge? "Ducks and geese with ease get over" — eh? *(He throws away his cloak and cap, and binds his sword on his back)*.

BUFIO. What are you talking about?

APOLLODORUS. I will shew you. *(Calling to Britannus)* How far off is the nearest galley?

BRITANNUS. Fifty fathom.

CÆSAR. No, no: they are further off than they seem in this clear air to your British eyes. Nearly quarter of a mile, Apollodorus.

APOLLODORUS. Good. Defend yourselves here until I send you a boat from that galley.

RUFIO. Have you wings, perhaps?

APOLLODORUS. Water wings, soldier. Behold!

He runs up the steps between Cæsar and Britannus to the coping of the parapet; springs into the air; and plunges head foremost into the sea.

凯撒　我们已经看过了，朋友。我们必须在这儿保卫自己。

阿波罗多卢斯　我把梯子丢到海里去了。他们没有梯子就上不来。

鲁飞奥　不错，我们可也出不去。这你想到没有？

阿波罗多卢斯　出不去！为什么出不去？你们在东港有船。

不列颠努斯　（在墙边，充满希望）洛德岛的战船已经准备向我们开过来了。（凯撒很快地走到不列颠努斯那里。）

鲁飞奥　（不耐烦地，对阿波罗多卢斯）请问我们又打哪条路到船上去呢？

阿波罗多卢斯　（用着傲慢而华丽的词藻）走那条通向各处的路——太阳和月亮走过的闪闪发光的大道。你没看过小孩子的皮影戏“断桥”吗？“鹅和鸭子能游过”不是吗？（他丢掉他的外套和帽子，把剑绑在背上。）

鲁飞奥　你说的是什么意思？

阿波罗多卢斯　我做给你看。（向不列颠努斯）最近的战船离我们有多远？

不列颠努斯　五十哼左右。

凯撒　不，不，比你们不列颠人的眼睛在这种晴朗天气下所能看到的要远得多。大概有四分之一英里，阿波罗多卢斯。

阿波罗多卢斯　好吧。你们在这儿防守着，等我从战船上放过一只小船来。

鲁飞奥　难道你长了翅膀吗？

阿波罗多卢斯　水翅膀，大兵。看吧！

他在凯撒和不列颠努斯之间跑上台阶，到了墙头，跳到空中，头向下投入海里。

CÆSAR *(like a schoolboy — wildly excited)* Bravo, bravo! *(Throwing off his cloak)* By Jupiter, I will do that too.

RUFIO *(seizing him)* You are mad. You shall not.

CÆSAR. Why not?Can I not swim as well as he?

RUFIO *(frantic)* Can an old fool dive and swim like a young one?He is twenty-five and you are fifty.

CÆSAR *(breaking loose from Rufio)* Old!!!

BRITANNUS *(shocked)* Rufio: you forget yourself.

CÆSAR. I will race you to the galley for a week's pay, father Rufio.

CLEOPATRA. But me! me!! me!!! what is to become of me?

CÆSAR. I will carry you on my back to the galley like a dolphin. Rufio: when you see me rise to the surface, throw her in: I will answer for her. And then in with you after her, both of you.

CLEOPATRA. NO, no, No. I shall be drowned.

BRITANNUS. Cæsar: I am a man and a Briton, not a fish. I must have a boat. I cannot swim.

CLEOPATRA. Neither can I.

CÆSAR *(to Britannus)* Stay here, then, alone, until I recapture the lighthouse: I will not forget you. Now, Rufio.

RUFIO. You have made up your mind to this folly?

CÆSAR. The Egyptians have made it up for me. What else is there to do? And mind where you jump: I do not want to get your fourteen stone in the small of my back as I come up. *(He runs up the steps and stands on the coping)*.

BRITANNUS *(anxiously)* One last word, Cæsar. Do not let yourself be seen in the fashionable part of Alexandria until you have changed your clothes.

CÆSAR *(calling over the sea)* Ho, Apollodorus: *(he points skyward and quotes the barcarolle)*

凯撒 （像一个小孩子似的非常兴奋）好呀，好呀！（丢掉他的外套）妈的，我也来一下。

鲁飞奥 （抓住他）你疯了。你不能这样。

凯撒 为什么不能？我游泳还游不过他吗？

鲁飞奥 （非常着急）一个老傻子能像一个小傻子那样跳水、游泳吗？他才二十五岁，你五十岁了。

凯撒 （挣开鲁飞奥的手）老了！！！

不列颠努斯 （感觉不合适）鲁飞奥，你说得过分了。

凯撒 鲁飞奥老头子，我跟你赌一个星期的饷钱，看谁先游到战船。

克莉奥佩特拉 可是我！我！！我！！！我可怎么办呢？

凯撒 我可以像海豚那样把你背到战船上去。鲁飞奥，你看见我浮上水面，就把她丢给我；我负责背她。然后你们俩再跳下来。

克莉奥佩特拉 不，不，不。我要淹死的。

不列颠努斯 凯撒，我是个人，而且是不列颠人，不是鱼。我一定得有船。我不会游水。

克莉奥佩特拉 我也不会。

凯撒 （对不列颠努斯）那你就一个人在这儿等着，等我重新占领灯塔，我不会忘掉你的。来吧，鲁飞奥。

鲁飞奥 你决定要做这傻事么？

凯撒 埃及人已经替我决定了。不这样还有什么办法？还有，你跳水的时候小心一点；我不希望正在我浮到水面的时候，你的一百七八十斤重量落到我的脊梁骨上。（他跑上台阶站在墙头。）

不列颠努斯 （担心地）凯撒，最后一句话。你可要换身衣服再到亚历山大城的热闹地方去啊。

The white upon the blue above —

APOLLODORUS *(swimming in the distance)*

Is purple on the green below-

CÆSAR *(exultantly)* Aha! *(He plunges into the sea)*.

CLEOPATRA *(running excitedly to the steps)* Oh, let me see. He will be drowned *(Rufio seizes her)* — Ah — ah — ah — ah! *(He pitches her screaming into the sea. Rufio and Britannus roar with laughter)*.

RUFIO *(looking down after her)* He has got her. *(To Britannus)* Hold the fort, Briton. Cæsar will not forget you. *(He springs off)*.

BRITANNUS *(running to the steps to watch them as they swim)* All safe, Rufio?

RUFIO *(swimming)* All Safe.

CÆSAR *(swimming further off)* Take refuge up there by the beacon; and pile the fuel on the trap door, Britannus.

BRITANNUS *(calling in reply)* I will first do so, and then commend myself to my country's gods. *(A sound of cheering from the sea. Britannus gives full vent to his excitement)*. The boat has reached him: Hip, hip, hip, hurrah!

凯撒 （向海上）喂，阿波罗多卢斯！（他指着天上朗诵那首威尼斯船歌）

蓝蓝的天上飘白云呀——

阿波罗多卢斯 （在远处游着）

下面的绿水泛紫影呀——

凯撒 （极端高兴）啊哈！（他跳到海里。）

克莉奥佩特拉 （兴奋地跑到台阶）啊，让我看他要淹死了。（鲁飞奥抓住她）——啊，哎呀，哎呀！（他把尖叫着的克莉奥佩特拉丢进海里。鲁飞奥和不列颠努斯捧腹大笑。）

鲁飞奥 （往下看）他抓住她了。（向不列颠努斯）守好堡垒，不列颠人。凯撒不会忘掉你的。（他跳下去。）

不列颠努斯 （跑到台阶上去看他们游水）一切都好吗，鲁飞奥？

鲁飞奥 （游着水）都好。

凯撒 （在更远的地方游着）你到灯塔里去躲着，拿木柴把活板门挡上，不列颠努斯。

不列颠努斯 （叫着回答）我就照办，然后听天保佑。（海上传来欢呼声。不列颠努斯满腔激动的心情迸发出来）船到了他那里了；万岁，万岁，万岁！

ACT IV

Cleopatra's sousing in the east harbor of Alexandria was in October 48 B. C. In March 47 she is passing the afternoon in her boudoir in the palace, among a bevy of her ladies, listening to a slave girl who is playing the harp in the middle of the room. The harpist's master, an old musician, with a lined face, prominent brows, white beard, moustache and eye-brows twisted and horned at the ends, and a consciously keen and pretentious expression, is squatting on the floor close to her on her right, watching her performance. Ftatateeta is in attendance near the door, in front of a group of female slaves. Except the harp player all are seated: Cleopatra in a chair opposite the door on the other side of the room; the rest on the ground. Cleopatra's ladies are all young, the most conspicuous being Charmian and Iras, her favorites. Charmian is a hatchet faced, terra cotta colored little goblin, swift in her movements, and neatly finished at the hands and feet. Iras is a plump, goodnatured creature, rather fatuous, with a profusion of red hair, and a tendency to giggle on the slightest provocation.

CLEOPATRA. Can I —

FTATATEETA *(insolently, to the player)* Peace, thou! The Queen speaks. *(The player stops)*.

CLEOPATRA *(to the old musician)* I want to learn to play

第 四 幕

克莉奥佩特拉在亚历山大城东港落水是在纪元前四十八年十月的事。次年三月她在宫中自己的闺房里度过一个下午,有许多宫女陪从着,正听一个女奴在房间中心弹竖琴。弹琴人的师傅是个老乐师,满面皱纹,上额突出,须眉雪白,须眉的尖端上翘,带着精明而故意卖弄的神气,蹲在地下,靠近弹琴人的右边,注意她的弹奏。符塔塔提塔在门旁侍候着女王,身后是一群女奴。除了弹竖琴的人之外,别人都是坐着:克莉奥佩特拉在对门那一边,坐在椅子上,其余宫女都坐在地上。克莉奥佩特拉的女侍都很年轻,其中最突出的是卡美昂和伊腊丝,这都是她的宠幸。卡美昂是个尖脸,酱红色皮肤的小鬼,动作敏捷,手脚利落。伊腊丝是个胖胖的好脾气的人儿,有些糊里糊涂的,一大堆红头发,任何一件事都会引她咯咯地笑起来。

克莉奥佩特拉　我要——

符塔塔提塔　(傲慢地,对弹琴人)你停下来!女王要讲话。

(弹琴人停下来。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(对老乐师)我要学会自己弹竖琴。凯撒爱

the harp with my own hands. Cæsar loves music. Can you teach me?

MUSICIAN. Assuredly I and no one else can teach the queen. Have I not discovered the lost method of the ancient Egyptians, who could make a pyramid tremble by touching a bass string? All the other teachers are quacks: I have exposed them repeatedly.

CLEOPATRA. Good: you shall teach me. How long will it take?

MUSICIAN. Not very long: only four years. Your Majesty must first become proficient in the philosophy of Pythagoras.

CLEOPATRA. Has she *(indicating the slave)* become proficient in the philosophy of Pythagoras?

MUSICIAN. Oh, she is but a slave. She learns as a dog learns.

CLEOPATRA. Well, then, I will learn as a dog learns; for she plays better than you. You shall give me a lesson every day for a fortnight. *(The musician hastily scrambles to his feet and bows profoundly)*. After that, whenever I strike a false note you shall be flogged; and if I strike so many that there is not time to flog you, you shall be thrown into the Nile to feed the crocodiles. Give the girl a piece of gold; and send them away.

MUSICIAN *(much taken aback)* But true art will not be thus forced.

FTATATEETA *(pushing him out)* What is this? Answering the Queen, forsooth. Out with you.

He is pushed out by Ftatateeta, the girl following with her harp, amid the laughter of the ladies and slaves.

CLEOPATRA. Now, can any of you amuse me? Have you

听音乐。你能教我吗？

乐师　当然，而且只有我能教女王陛下。古代埃及人能弹一根琴弦就叫金字塔颤动，这种失传的技术不是我重新发现的吗？所有别的乐师都是骗人的；我曾经一再揭露他们的真相。

克莉奥佩特拉　那好吧，你教我好了。要学多少时候？

乐师　不太长，只要四年工夫。陛下必须先精通毕塔哥拉斯学派的哲学①。

克莉奥佩特拉　她也（指着女奴）精通毕塔哥拉斯学派的哲学吗？

乐师　啊，她不过是个奴隶。她是像一条狗那样学的。

克莉奥佩特拉　那好吧，我也要像一条狗那样学，因为她弹的比你好。你要教我两个星期，每天上一课。（乐师赶快爬起来，深深鞠躬）两个星期以后每次我弹错一个音就打你一顿；我要是错的太多，打你打不过来，我就把你丢到尼罗河里去喂鳄鱼。给那女人一块金子，叫他们走吧。

乐师　（很狼狈）可是真艺术是不能这么强迫干的。

符塔塔提塔　（推他出去）怎么？你敢跟陛下顶嘴？去你的。

他被符塔塔提塔推出去，女奴带着竖琴随下，宫女和奴隶们都笑着。

克莉奥佩特拉　现在，你们谁能让我高兴？你们有什么故事或新闻？

① 毕塔哥拉斯(Pythagoras)是纪元前六世纪的著名希腊哲学家；他对古代数学和乐理也很有研究。

any stories or any news?

IRAS. Ftatateeta —

CLEOPATRA. oh, Ftatateeta, Ftatateeta, always Ftatateeta. Some new tale to set me against her.

IRAS. No: this time Ftatateeta has been virtuous. *(All the ladies laugh-not the slaves)*. Pothinus has been trying to bribe her to let him speak with you.

CLEOPATRA *(wrathfully)* Ha! you all sell audiences with me, as if I saw whom you please, and not whom I please. I should like to know how much of her gold piece that harp girl will have to give up before she leaves the palace.

IRAS. We can easily find out that for you.

The ladies laugh.

CLEOPATRA *(frowning)* You laugh; but take care. take care, I will find out some day how to make myself served as Cæsar is served.

CHARMIAN. Old hooknose! *(They laugh again)*.

CLEOPATRA *(revolted)* Silence. Charmian: do not you be a silly little Egyptian fool. Do you know why I allow you all to chatter impertinently just as you please, instead of treating you as Ftatateeta would treat you if she were Queen?

CHARMIAN. Because you try to imitate Cæsar in everything; and he lets everybody say what they please to him.

CLEOPATRA. No; but because I asked him one day why he did so; and he said " Let your women talk; and you will learn something from them. " What have I to learn from them? I said. " What they are" said he; and oh! you should have seen his eye as he said it. You would have curled up, you shallow things. *(They laugh. She turns fiercely on Iras)*. At whom are you laughing — at me or at Cæsar?

IRAS. At Cæsar.

CLEOPATRA. If you were not a fool, you would laugh at

伊腊丝 符塔塔提塔——

克莉奥佩特拉 啊,符塔塔提塔,符塔塔提塔,总是符塔塔提塔。又是说她的坏话。

伊腊丝 不,这次符塔塔提塔干的是好事。(所有的侍女们都笑了——奴隶们不笑)波底奴斯想要向她行贿,他好有机会见你。

克莉奥佩特拉 (生气)好呀!你们都受贿,要我见你们愿意我见的人,而不是我自己愿意见的人。我倒很想知道那弹竖琴的人离宫以前要从她那块金子里拿出多少来。

伊腊丝 我们可以很容易的打听出来。

侍女们都笑了。

克莉奥佩特拉 (皱着眉)你们笑吧,可是小心点,小心点。总有一天我要学会怎样像凯撒那样做主人。

卡美昂 鹰钩鼻子老头!(他们又笑起来。)

克莉奥佩特拉 (很不高兴)住口。卡美昂,别当埃及小傻瓜了。你们知道为什么我允许你们乱讲,高兴说什么就说什么吗?要是符塔塔提塔当了女王就不会这样对待你们。

卡美昂 因为你想在一切方面都摹仿凯撒;而他是让人想说什么就说什么的。

克莉奥佩特拉 不,这是因为有一天我问他为什么这样做,他就说,"让你的侍女们随便讲,你就可以知道一些事情。""知道什么事情?"我问他。他就说,"知道他们是什么样的人。"哈,你们应该看到他说这话时的眼睛。那你们就要缩起尾巴来了,你们这些浅薄的东西。(他们又笑。她很生气地转向伊腊丝)你笑谁——笑我还是笑凯撒?

伊腊丝 笑凯撒。

me; and if you were not a coward you would not be afraid to tell me so. *(Ftatateeta returns)*. Ftatateeta: they tell me that Pothinus has offered you a bribe to admit him to my presence.

FTATATEETA *(Protesting)* Now by my father's gods—

CLEOPATRA *(cutting her short despotically)* Have I not told you not to deny things? You would spend the day calling your father's gods to witness to your virtues if I let you. Go take the bribe; and bring in Pothinus. *(Ftatateeta is about to reply)*. Dont answer me. Go.

Ftatateeta goes out; and Cleopatra rises and begins to prowl to and fro between her chair and the door, meditating. All rise and stand.

IRAS *(as she reluctantly rises)* Heigho! I wish Cæsar were back in Rome.

CLEOPATRA *(threateningly)* It will be a bad day for you all when he goes. Oh, if I were not ashamed to let him see that I am as cruel at heart as my father, I would make you repent that speech! Why do you wish him away?

CHARMIAN. He makes you so terribly prosy and serious and learned and philosophical. It is worse than being religious, at our ages. *(The ladies laugh)*.

CLEOPATRA. Cease that endless cackling, will you. Hold your tongues.

CHARMIAN *(with mock resignation)* Well, well: we must try to live up to Cæsar.

They laugh again. Cleopatra rages silently as she continues to prowl to and fro. Ftatateeta comes back with Pothinus, who halts on the threshold.

FTATATEETA *(at the door)* Pothinus craves the ear of the—

CLEOPATRA. There, there: that will do: let him come

克莉奥佩特拉　你要不是个傻子，你就应该笑我；你要不是一个胆小鬼，你就不会怕跟我说。（符塔塔提塔又进来）符塔塔提塔，她们告诉我波底奴斯为了要见我曾经向你行贿。

符塔塔提塔　（辩白）我拿祖先的神祇赌咒——

克莉奥佩特拉　（专横地打断她的话）我不是告诉过你不许否认你干的事吗？我要是允许你，你会整天拿祖先的神祇赌咒说自己如何善良的。去接受他的贿赂吧，把波底奴斯带来见我。（符塔塔提塔还要讲话）不要跟我顶嘴。去吧。

符塔塔提塔出去；克莉奥佩特拉站起来，开始在椅子与门之间来回踱着，沉思着。所有侍女也都站起来。

伊腊丝　（不情愿地站起来）唉呀！我真希望凯撒回到罗马去。

克莉奥佩特拉　（威胁地）他走的那天你们可就要倒楣了。啊，我要不是怕他知道我心里实际上像我父亲一样残忍，我就要让你后悔说这句话！你为什么希望他走？

卡美昂　他使你太呆板、太正经又太书呆子气啦。在我们这样的年龄这比迷信宗教还要糟。（女侍们又笑。）

克莉奥佩特拉　不要总嘁嘁喳喳的，行不行。别做声。

卡美昂　（假装无可奈何的口气）好吧，好吧；我们一定要照凯撒那样生活。

他们又笑。克莉奥佩特拉生气不说话，还是来回地走。符塔塔提塔同波底奴斯进来，后者停在门口。

符塔塔提塔　（在门口）波底奴斯奏上——

in. *(She resumes her seat. All sit down except Pothinus, who advances to the middle of the room. Ftatateeta takes her former place)*. Well, Pothinus: what is the latest news from your rebel friends?

POTHINUS *(haughtily)* I am no friend of rebellion. And a prisoner does not receive news.

CLEOPATRA. You are no more a prisoner than I am — than Cæsar is. These six months we have been besieged in this palace by my subjects. You are allowed to walk on the beach among the soldiers. Can I go further myself, or can Cæsar?

POTHINUS. You are but a child, Cleopatra, and do not understand these matters.

The ladies laugh. Cleopatra looks inscrutably at him.

CHARMIAN. I see you do not know the latest news, Pothinus.

POTHINUS. What is that?

CHARMIAN. That Cleopatra is no longer a child. Shall I tell you how to grow much older, and much, much wiser in one day?

POTHINUS. I should prefer to grow wiser without growing older.

CHARMIAN. Well, go up to the top of the lighthouse; and get somebody to take you by the hair and throw you into the sea. *(The ladies laugh)*.

CLEOPATRA. She is right, Pothinus: you will come to the shore with much conceit washed out of you. *(The ladies laugh. Cleopatra rises impatiently)*. Begone, all of you. I will speak with Pothinus alone. Drive them out, Ftatateeta. *(They run out laughing. Ftatateeta shuts the door on them)*. What are you waiting for?

克莉奥佩特拉　得了，得了，别来这一套了；让他进来。（她又坐下。别人也都坐下，除了波底奴斯向前站在房间中心。符塔塔提塔回到原处）好吧，波底奴斯，你的反叛朋友那边最近有什么新闻？

波底奴斯　（傲慢地）我没有反叛朋友。再说一个囚犯也得不到新闻。

克莉奥佩特拉　什么囚犯不囚犯的，你还不是跟我一样——跟凯撒一样？这六个月来我们被我的臣民围困在宫里。可是你还能跟兵士在一起到海边散步。我或者凯撒能走得更远么？

波底奴斯　你还是个小孩子，克莉奥佩特拉，你不懂得这些事。

侍女们都笑。克莉奥佩特拉不动声色地看着他。

卡美昂　我看出来了，波底奴斯，你还不知道最近的事呢。

波底奴斯　什么事？

卡美昂　就是克莉奥佩特拉已经不是孩子了。你要不要我教给你一个方法，可以在一天之内就变得老得多，而且聪明得多？

波底奴斯　我愿意变聪明而不变老。

卡美昂　好吧。到灯塔顶上去，然后找个人抓住你头发把你丢到海里。（侍女们都笑。）

克莉奥佩特拉　波底奴斯，她说得对，那样等你上了岸，你这股神气劲儿就叫海水洗掉了。（侍女们笑。克莉奥佩特拉不耐烦地站起来）去吧，你们都走。我要单独和波底奴斯讲话。符塔塔提塔，把她们都轰出去。（她们笑着跑出去，符塔塔提塔把她们关在外边）你还等在这儿干什么？

FTATATEETA. It is not meet that the Queen remain alone with —

CLEOPATRA *(interrupting her)* Ftatateeta: must I sacrifice you to your father's gods to teach you that I am Queen of Egypt, and not you?

FTATATEETA *(indignantly)* You are like the rest of them. You want to be what these Romans call a New Woman. *(She goes out, banging the door)*.

CLEOPATRA *(sitting down again)* Now, Pothinus: why did you bribe Ftatateeta to bring you hither?

POTHINUS *(studying her gravely)* Cleopatra: what they tell me is true. You are changed.

CLEOPATRA. Do you speak with Cæsar every day for six months: and you will be changed.

POTHINUS. It is the common talk that you are infatuated with this old man?

CLEOPATRA. Infatuated? What does that mean? Made foolish, is it not? Oh no: I wish I were.

POTHINUS. You wish you were made foolish! How so?

CLEOPATRA. When I was foolish, I did what I liked, except when Ftatateeta beat me; and even then I cheated her and did it by stealth. Now that Cæsar has made me wise, it is no use my liking or disliking: I do what must be done, and have no time to attend to myself. That is not happiness; but it is greatness. If Cæsar were gone, I think I could govern the Egyptians; for what Cæsar is to me, I am to the fools around me.

POTHINUS *(looking hard at her)* Cleopatra: this may be the vanity of youth.

CLEOPATRA. No, no: it is not that I am so clever, but that the others are so stupid.

POTHINUS *(musingly)* Truly, that is the great secret.

符塔塔提塔　女王陛下不应该单独和——

克莉奥佩特拉　(打断她的话)符塔塔提塔,是不是非得等我把你当做敬祖先神灵的牺牲来杀了,你才明白埃及的女王是我而不是你吗?

符塔塔提塔　(生气)你跟别的人一样。你想做个罗马人所谓的"新式妇女"。(她走出去,用力关上门。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(又坐下来)现在,波底奴斯,你为什么向符塔塔提塔行贿要她把你带来呢?

波底奴斯　(认真地看着她)克莉奥佩特拉,她们告诉我的话不错。你是变了。

克莉奥佩特拉　你要是每天同凯撒讲话,过了半年你也会变的。

波底奴斯　大家都说你迷上了那个老头子,是吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　迷上了?这是什么意思?你是说我变糊涂了吗?那可没有。我倒希望我能那样。

波底奴斯　你希望你变糊涂?为什么?

克莉奥佩特拉　当我糊里糊涂的时候,我愿意怎么样就怎么样,除非符塔塔提塔打我;就是那样我也能骗她,偷着做。现在凯撒既然把我变聪明了,什么事就不管我喜欢不喜欢了:该做的我就得做,没有工夫自己舒服一下。这不是幸福,但是这是伟大。要是凯撒走了,我想我能统治埃及人了,因为凯撒对我就像我对我周围的糊涂人一样。

波底奴斯　(注视着她)克莉奥佩特拉,这也许是年轻人的狂妄自大。

克莉奥佩特拉　不,不,并不是我很聪明,而是别的人都那么笨。

波底奴斯　(沉思)真的,这就是那重要的秘密。

CLEOPATRA. Well, now tell me what you came to say?

POTHINUS *(embarrassed)* I! Nothing.

CLEOPATRA. Nothing!

POTHINUS. At least — to beg for my liberty: that is all.

CLEOPATRA. For that you would have knelt to Cæsar. No, Pothinus: you came with some plan that depended on Cleopatra being a little nursery kitten. Now that Cleopatra is a Queen, the plan is upset.

POTHINUS *(bowing his head submissively)* It is so.

CLEOPATRA *(exultant)* Aha!

POTHINUS *(raising his eyes keenly to hers)* Is Cleopatra then indeed a Queen, and no longer Cæsar's prisoner and slave?

CLEOPATRA. Pothinus: we are all Cæsar's slaves — all we in this land of Egypt — whether we will or no. And she who is wise enough to know this wll reign when Cæsar departs.

POTHINUS. You harp on Cæsar's departure.

CLEOPATRA. What if I do?

POTHINUS. Does he not love you?

CLEOPATRA. Love me! Pothinus: Cæsar loves no one. Who are those we love. Only those whom we do not hate: all people are strangers and enemies to us except those we love. But it is not so with Cæsar. He has no hatred in him: he makes friends with everyone as he does with dogs and children. His kindness to me is a wonder: neither mother, father, nor nurse have ever taken so much care for me, or thrown open their thoughts to me so freely.

POTHINUS. Well: is not this love?

CLEOPATRA. What! when he will do as much for the first girl he meets on his way back to Rome? Ask his slave, Britannus: he has been just as good to him. Nay, ask his

克莉奥佩特拉　好吧，现在说说你要说的话吧。

波底奴斯　(窘迫)我！我没有什么话。

克莉奥佩特拉　没有什么！

波底奴斯　我就是要——要请求让我得到自由；就是这个。

克莉奥佩特拉　要是为了这个你会在凯撒面前屈膝的。不，波底奴斯，你来是为了某种计划，而那个计划需要我像小猫那样听话才能成功。可是现在我是女王了，所以你的计划也就落空了。

波底奴斯　(顺服地低下头)正是这样。

克莉奥佩特拉　(得意)哈哈！

波底奴斯　(抬头尖锐地看着她的眼睛)这么说克莉奥佩特拉真是女王，不再是凯撒的奴隶和囚犯了？

克莉奥佩特拉　波底奴斯，我们都是凯撒的奴隶——我们所有在埃及的人——不管我们愿意不愿意。有足够的智慧来了解这一点的女王将是凯撒走了之后的统治者。

波底奴斯　你总是谈凯撒走的事情。

克莉奥佩特拉　我谈了，又怎么样？

波底奴斯　他不爱你吗？

克莉奥佩特拉　爱我？波底奴斯，凯撒谁也不爱。我们爱什么样的人呢？我们只爱那些我们不恨的人；对我们说除了我们所爱的人以外，别人都是外人，仇人。但是凯撒不是这样。他心里根本没有仇恨，他同任何人都交朋友，就像对小孩子或者狗那样。他的慈悲使我惊奇，即使是我的父母和保姆也没有对我这么关心过，或者对我这样开诚布公地谈出自己的心思。

波底奴斯　那还不算是爱吗？

克莉奥佩特拉　当然不是！他回到罗马对第一个碰到的女人也会这样。你可以去问他的奴隶不列颠努斯：他对他也是那么好。你甚至于可以去问他的马。他对我仁

very horse! His kindness is not for anything in me: it is in his own nature.

POTHINUS. But how can you be sure that he does not love you as men love women?

CLEOPATRA. Because I cannot make him jealous. I have tried.

POTHINUS. Hm! Perhaps I should have asked, then, do you love him?

CLEOPATRA. Can one love a god? Besides, I love another Roman: one whom I saw long before Cæsar — no god, but a man — one who can love and hate — one whom I can hurt and who would hurt me.

POTHINUS. Does Cæsar know this?

CLEOPATRA. Yes.

POTHINUS. And he is not angry?

CLEOPATRA. He promises to send him to Egypt to please me!

POTHINUS. I do not understand this man.

CLEOPATRA *(with superb contempt)* You understand Cæsar! How could you? *(Proudly)* I do — by instinct.

POTHINUS *(deferntially, afer a moment's thought)* Your Majesty caused me to be admitted today. What message has the Queen for me?

CLEOPATRA. This. You think that by making my brother king, you will rule in Egypt, because you are his guardian and he is a little silly.

POTHINUS. The Queen is pleased to say so.

CLEOPATRA. The Queen is pleased to say this also. That Cæsar will eat up you, and Achillas, and my brother, as a cat eats up mice; and that he will put on this land of Egypt as a shepherd puts on his garment. And when he has done that, he will return to Rome, and leave Cleopatra here as his

慈,并不是为了我的某一点;这是他的天性。

波底奴斯　你怎么能肯定他不是像一个男人爱女人那样的爱你呢?

克莉奥佩特拉　因为我不能叫他妒忌。我试验过。

波底奴斯　哦!也许我应该这样问:你爱不爱他?

克莉奥佩特拉　人能爱一个天神吗?而且,我爱上了另一个罗马人,那是我在没有见过凯撒以前见到的——不是一个天神,是凡人——一个能爱也能恨的——一个我能使他难受,他也能叫我难受的人。

波底奴斯　凯撒知道这事吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　知道。

波底奴斯　他也不生气?

克莉奥佩特拉　他答应把他派到埃及来,好让我高兴!

波底奴斯　我简直不能了解这个人。

克莉奥佩特拉　(非常轻视他)你了解凯撒!你哪里会?(骄傲地)我了解他——我凭本能了解他。

波底奴斯　(想了一会儿,谦卑地说)陛下今天同意了召见我。女王有什么吩咐吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　就是这个。你想叫我的兄弟做国王,你就可以统治埃及,因为他是个糊涂小孩子,而你是他的保护人。

波底奴斯　女王高兴这么说就这么说好了。

克莉奥佩特拉　除此以外,女王还高兴说:凯撒要像猫吃掉老鼠似的吃掉你和阿契拉斯和我的兄弟;他要像牧人穿上他的衣服那样穿戴埃及。他做完这些事就要回罗马去,让克莉奥佩特拉在这里做他的代理人。

波底奴斯　(生起气来)那他永远也做不到。我们的人数是一百对一,我们要把他和他那可怜的军队赶下海去。

viceroy.

POTHINUS *(breaking out wrathfully)* That he shall never do. We have a thousand men to his ten; and we will drive him and his beggarly legions into the sea.

CLEOPATRA *(with scorn, getting up to go)* You rant like any common fellow. Go, then, and marshal your thousands; and make haste; for Mithridates of Pergamos is at hand with reinforcements for Cæsar. Cæsar has held you at bay with two legions: we shall see what he will do with twenty.

POTHINUS. Cleopatra—

CLEOPATRA. Enough, enough: Cæsar has spoiled me for talking to weak things like you. *(She goes out. Pothinus, with a gesture of rage, is following, when Ftatateeta enters and stops him.)*

POTHINUS. Let me go forth from this hateful place.

FTATATEETA. What angers you?

POTHINUS. The curse of all the gods of Egypt be upon her! She has sold her country to the Roman, that she may buy it back from him with her kisses.

FTATATEETA. Fool: did she not tell you that she would have Cæsar gone?

POTHINUS. You listened?

FTATATEETA. I took care that some honest woman should be at hand whilst you were with her.

POTHINUS. Now by the gods—

FTATATEETA. Enough of your gods! Cæsar's gods are all powerful here. It is no use you coming to Cleopatra: you are only an Egyptian. She Will not listen to any of her own race: she treats us all as children.

POTHINUS. May she perish for it!

FTATATEETA *(balefully)* May your tongue wither for that wish! Go! send for Lucius Septimius, the slayer of

克莉奥佩特拉　(傲慢地,站起来要走)你吹起牛来就像那些愚人似的。你去召集你的千万大军吧;不过要赶快一些,因为勃伽莫斯城的黑海王密斯拉达提斯[①] 就要带援军来了。凯撒只用两军团人就把你们挡住了;等他有了二十个军团我们再看吧。

波底奴斯　克莉奥佩特拉——

克莉奥佩特拉　别说了,别说了。凯撒使得我不耐烦跟你这种没出息的东西说话了。(她走出,波底奴斯很生气,正想随她出去的时候,符塔塔提塔进来了,拦住了他。)

波底奴斯　让我离开这个可恨的地方。

符塔塔提塔　你生什么气?

波底奴斯　让埃及所有天神的诅咒降在她身上!她把祖国出卖给这个罗马人了,为的是再用她的吻从他那里买回来。

符塔塔提塔　傻子,她不是跟你说她愿意凯撒离开吗?

波底奴斯　你偷听了?

符塔塔提塔　你跟她在一起,附近总得有个规规矩矩的女人看着;这是我的事。

波底奴斯　可是我的天神——

符塔塔提塔　你的天神,算了吧!现在是凯撒的天神得势的时候。你到克莉奥佩特拉这儿来没有用;你不过是个埃及人。她不会听她同种人的话;她拿我们都当小孩子看。

波底奴斯　让她为此而遭到毁灭吧!

符塔塔提塔　(恶毒地)让你为了说这种话烂掉舌头吧!去

---

① 密斯拉达提斯(Mithridates)是黑海地方的独立小国王,他是著名的黑海王密斯拉达提斯六世的儿子;密斯拉达提斯六世又称为犹拔托(Eupator),曾反抗罗马统治,与庞培等长期对战。

Pompey. He is a Roman: may be she will listen to him. Begone!

POTHINUS *(darkly)* I know to whom I must go now.

FTATATEETA *(suspiciously)* To whom, then?

POTHINUS. To a greater Roman than Lucius. And mark this, mistress. You thought, before Cæsar came, that Egypt should presently be ruled by you and your crew in the name of Cleopatra. I set myself against it —

FTATATEETA *(interrupting him-wranging)* Ay; that it might be ruled by you and your crew in the name of Ptolemy.

POTHINUS. Better me, or even you, than a woman with a Roman heart; and that is what Cleopatra is now become. Whilst I live, she shall never rule. So guide yourself accordingly. *(He goes out)*.

It is by this time drawing on to dinner time. The table is laid on the roof of the palace; and thither Rufio is now climbing, ushered by a majestic palace official, wand of office in hand, and followed by a slave carrying an inlaid stool. After many stairs they emerge at last into a massive colonnade on the roof. Light curtains are drawn between the columns on the north and east to soften the westering sun. The official leads Rufio to one of these shaded sections. A cord for pulling the curtains apart hangs down between the pillars.

THE OFFICIAL *(bowing)* The Roman commander will await Cæsar here.

The slave sets down the stool near the southernmost column, and slips out through the curtains.

RUFIO *(sitting down, a little blown)* Pouf! That was a climb. How high have we come?

吧！去找卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯，杀掉庞培的人。他是个罗马人，也许女王会听他的话。去吧！

波底奴斯 （含深意地）我知道我现在该去找谁。

符塔塔提塔 （不放心）谁呢？

波底奴斯 一个比卢西乌斯更重要的罗马人。夫人，记住这点。在凯撒未来之前，你认为埃及就要在克莉奥佩特拉的名下归你和你们一党统制，我反抗了你们——

符塔塔提塔 （打断他的话，和他争吵着）是啊，为了让埃及在托勒美的名下归你和你们一党统制，对吗？

波底奴斯 归我或者归你，总比归一个心里是罗马人的女王好，克莉奥佩特拉现在就变成了这样一个女王。只要我活着，我决不能让她登上宝座。所以请你善自处理吧。（他走出。）

这时已将到晚饭时候。王宫屋顶上已经摆下宴席，鲁飞奥正在上楼朝那里去，他前面有一个态度庄严的王宫官吏带路，手持朝杖，他身后有一奴隶跟着，拿着雕花的凳子。在他们爬上不少台阶之后，终于达到屋顶上的巨大柱廊。在北面和东面的柱廊间有纱帐挡住西方的太阳。这官吏领鲁飞奥到一个有阴凉的部分。柱间垂着拉纱帐的绳子。

官吏甲 （鞠躬）请罗马的将军在这儿等候凯撒驾到。

奴隶把凳子放在最南的柱子附近，就退到纱帐外去了。

鲁飞奥 （坐下来，带着喘）哈！真够爬的呀。我们现在有多高？

官吏甲 我们是在王宫的屋顶上，胜利之神特别宠爱的将军。

THE OFFICIAL. We are on the palace roof, O Beloved of Victory!

RUFIO. Good! the Beloved of Victory has no more stairs to get up.

A second official enters from the opposite end, walking backwards.

THE SECOND OFFICIAL. Cæsar approaches.

Cæsar, fresh from the bath, clad in a new tunic of purple silk, comes in, beaming and festive, followed by two slaves carrying a light couch, which is hardly more than an elaborately designed bench. They place it near the northmost of the two curtained columns. When this is done they slip out through the curtains; and the two officials, formally bowing, follow them. Rufio rises to receive Cæsar.

CÆSAR *(coming over to him)* Why, Rufio! *(Surveying his dress with an air of admiring astonishment)* A new baldrick! A new golden pommel to your sword! And you have had your hair cut! But not your beard — ? impossible! *(He sniffs at Rufio's beard)*. Yes, perfumed, by Jupiter Olympus!

RUFIO *(growling)* Well: is it to please myself?

CÆSAR *(affectionately)* No, my son Rufio, but to please me — to celebrate my birthday.

RUFIO *(contemptuously)* Your birthday! You always have a birthday when there is a pretty girl to be flattered or an ambassador to be concillated. We had seven of them in ten months last year.

CÆSAR *(contritely)* It is true, Rufio! I shall never break myself of these petty deceits.

RUFIO. Who is to dine with us — besides Cleopatra?

CÆSAR. Apollodorus the Sicilian.

鲁飞奥　好！胜利之神特别宠爱的将军不用再爬楼梯了。

又一官吏从相反方面出现，后退着走。

官吏乙　凯撒驾到。

凯撒才洗完澡，穿着新的紫绸衣服走进来，满面红光，十分高兴，后面跟随着两个奴隶抬着一个轻便的坐榻，坐榻其实和一个华丽的长凳子也差不多。他们把坐榻放在最北头有纱帐的两柱附近。然后他们从纱帐退出；那两个官吏规规矩矩地鞠着躬，也随他们退出。鲁飞奥站起来迎接凯撒。

凯撒　(向他走来)吓，鲁飞奥！(以一种又惊奇又欣赏的态度观察他的衣饰)新背带！金的新剑把！又理了发！可是你的胡子——难道你真的——(他闻闻他的胡子)不错，是加了香水，他妈的！

鲁飞奥　(埋怨着)怎么了，我这是为我自己打扮吗？

凯撒　(亲密地)当然不是，我的孩子，你是为我才打扮的——来庆祝我的生日。

鲁飞奥　(轻蔑地)你的生日！每回你要向一个漂亮女人献殷勤或者向外国使节表示好感，你就过生日。我们去年十个月里就过了七回生日。

凯撒　(悔悟的样子)你说的对，鲁飞奥！我永远也改不了这种稍微想骗骗人的毛病。

鲁飞奥　今天谁跟我们吃饭——除了克莉奥佩特拉之外？

凯撒　西西里的阿波罗多卢斯。

鲁飞奥　那个花花公子！

RUFIO. That popinjay!

CÆSAR. Come! the popinjay is an amusing dog — tells a story; sings a song; and saves us the trouble of flattering the Queen. What does she care for old politicians and camp—fed bears like us? No: Apollodorus is good company, Rufio, good company.

RUFIO. Well, he can swim a bit and fence a bit: he might be worse, if he only knew how to hold his tongue.

CÆSAR. The gods forbid he should ever learn! Oh, this military life! this tedious, brutal life of action! That is the worst of us Romans: we are mere doers and drudgers: a swarm of bees turned into men. Give me a good talker—one with wit and imagination enough to live without continually doing something!

RUFIO. Ay! a nice time he would have of it with you when dinner was over! Have you noticed that I am before my time?

CÆSAR. Aha! I thought that meant something. What is it?

RUFIO. Can we be overheard here?

CÆSAR. our privacy invites eavesdropping. I can remedy that. *(He claps his hands twice. The curtains are drawn, revealing the roof garden with a banqueting table set across in the middle for four persons, one at each end, and two side by side. The side next Cæsar and Rufio is blocked with golden wine vessels and basins. A gorgeous major—domo is superintending the laying of the table by a staff of slaves. The colonnade goes round the garden at both sides to the further end, where a gap in it, like a great gateway, leaves the view open to the sky beyond the western edge of the roof, except in the middle, where a life size image of Ra, seated on a huge plinth, towers up, with hawk head and crown of*

凯撒　别那么说！那个花花公子很能逗乐呢，讲段故事啊，唱个歌啊，省得我们还得费劲去哄女王高兴。我们这些老政客，部队大老粗对她有什么用？阿波罗多卢斯是个好伙伴，鲁飞奥，好伙伴。

鲁飞奥　好吧，他还会游几下子泳，比几下子剑；他这人还不坏，只要他能少说点废话就好了。

凯撒　他可千万别那样！啊，我们这种部队生活！死板板的，冷冰冰的，总是在行动！我们罗马人最糟糕的就在这儿，我们就会辛辛苦苦地干，干，像是一窠蜜蜂变成了人似的。还是来个会讲话的好，靠着机智和想像力就能过活，不必整天忙着干什么。

鲁飞奥　是啊，等到吃饱了饭他就可以跟你舒舒服服地胡扯了。我来的特别早，你注意到了么？

凯撒　哈！我早就知道必有缘故。什么事？

鲁飞奥　这儿会有人偷听我们讲话吗？

凯撒　我们单独在一起的时候，就会有人想来偷听。我有办法。（他把手拍了两下。纱帐被人拉开了，可以看到平台上有一桌酒席，摆在中间，是为四个人预备的，两头各坐一人，另外两个人并排坐在一边。靠近凯撒和鲁飞奥这边摆满了黄金的酒盅和水盆。一个服装华丽的总管正在监督着一些奴隶摆好酒席。两边有柱的长廊围绕着花园，在较远一边当中是分开的，好像是个大门，通过它可以看见屋顶西檐头后面的天空，只是在当中有一大如人身的瑞亚神像坐在巨大的石基上，高高的，鹰形的头上像是盘中毒蛇的冠；它脚下的祭坛是一整块白石做成的）现在大家都能看见我们，他们就想不到要偷

asp and disk. His altar, which stands at his feet, is a single white stone.) Now everybody can see us, nobody will think of listening to us. *(He sits down on the bench left by the two slaves)*.

RUFIO *(sitting down on his stool)* Pothinus wants to speak to you. I advise you to see him: there is some plotting going on here among the women.

CÆSAR. Who is Pothinus?

RUFIO. The fellow with hair like squirrel's fur — the little King's bear leader, whom you kept prisoner.

CÆSAR *(annoyed)* And has he not escaped?

RUFIO. No.

CÆSAR *(rising imperiously)* Why not? You have been guarding this man instead of watching the enemy. Have I not told you always to let prisoners escape unless there are special orders to the contrary? Are there not enough mouths to be fed without him?

RUFIO. Yes; and if you would have a little sense and let me cut his throat, you would save his rations. Anyhow, he wont escape. Three sentries have told him they would put a pilum through him if they saw him again. What more can they do? He prefers to stay and spy on us. So would I if I had to do with generals subject to fits of clemency.

CÆSAR *(resuming his seat, argued down)* Hm! And so he wants to see me.

RUFIO. Ay. I have brought him with me. He is waiting there *(jerking his thumb over his shoulder)* under guard.

CÆSAR. And you want me to see him?

RUFIO *(obstinately)* I dont want anything. I daresay you will do what you like. Dont put it on to me.

CÆSAR *(with an air of doing it expressly to indulge Rufio)* Well, well: let us have him.

听了。(他坐在两个奴隶才放下的长凳上。)

鲁飞奥　(也坐在他的凳上)波底奴斯想同你谈话。我建议你同意见他,这些女人们在进行一些阴谋。

凯撒　波底奴斯是谁?

鲁飞奥　就是那个头发像松鼠毛一样的,那个替小王要狗熊的,也就是你关起来的那一个。

凯撒　(不高兴)他没有逃走?

鲁飞奥　没有。

凯撒　(庄严地站起来)为什么没有?你们不去注意敌人,反倒看守起这个人来了。我不是告诉过你,除非有另外的指示,永远应该让囚犯逃跑吗?难道我们需要养活的人还不够,还得添上他?

鲁飞奥　不错。你要是不那么糊涂,允许我杀了他,那就省下他那份口粮了。不管怎么说,他反正不肯逃跑。三个哨兵都跟他说过,再看见他就拿枪戳穿了他。他们还能怎么样?他偏要留下做奸细。要是我碰上的统帅们都犯慈悲病,我也会这样。

凯撒　(辩论不过,又坐下)哼!他现在要见我?

鲁飞奥　对了。我把他带来了。他在外头等着呢。(用大拇指指着后面)有警卫看着。

凯撒　你也要我见他?

鲁飞奥　(固执地)我什么也不要。你反正是爱怎么办就怎么办。别把责任推到我身上。

凯撒　(好像他是故意让鲁飞奥高兴才这样做似的)好吧,好吧,让他来吧。

鲁飞奥　(叫着)喂,来人呀!把犯人放开,把他送上来。(招

RUFIO *(calling)* Ho there, guard! Release your man and send him up. *(Beckoning)*. Come along!

Pothinus enters and stops mistrustfully between the two, looking from one to the other.

CÆSAR *(graciously)* Ah, Pothinus! You are welcome. And what is the news this afternoon?

POTHINUS. Cæsar: I come to warn you of a danger, and to make you an offer.

CÆSAR. Never mind the danger. Make the offer.

RUFIO. Never mind the offer. Whats the danger?

POTHINUS. Cæsar: you think that Cleopatra is devoted to you.

CÆSAR *(gravely)* My friend: I already know what I think. Come to your offer.

POTHINUS. I will deal plainly. I know not by what strange gods you have been enabled to defend a palace and a few yards of beach against a city and an army. Since we cut you off from Lake Mareotis, and you dug wells in the salt sea sand and brought up buckets of fresh water from them, we have known that your gods are irresistible, and that you are a worker of miracles. I no longer threaten you —

RUFIO *(sarcastically)* Very handsome of you, indeed.

POTHINUS. So be it: you are the master. Our gods sent the north west winds to keep you in our hands; but you have been too strong for them.

CÆSAR *(gently urging him to come to the point)* Yes, yes, my friend. But what then?

RUFIO. Spit it out, man. What have you to say?

POTHINUS. I have to say that you have a traitress in your camp. Cleopatra —

THE MAJOR-DOMO *(at the table, announcing)* The Queen! *(Cæsar and Rufio rise)*.

呼着)来吧!

波底奴斯走进来,然后又在两人中间停下来,不信任他们,看看这个又看看那个。

凯撒 (客气地)啊,是你,波底奴斯!欢迎!欢迎。今天下午有什么新闻吗?

波底奴斯 凯撒,我来警告你一个危险,同时向你提出一个建议。

凯撒 不管那危险吧。说说你的建议。

鲁飞奥 不管那建议吧,是什么危险?

波底奴斯 凯撒,你以为克莉奥佩特拉忠心于你吧?

凯撒 (庄重地)朋友,我究竟怎样以为,我早就知道了。说说你的建议吧。

波底奴斯 我要直爽地说。我不明白你依靠了什么神力能够在全城和大军面前守住王宫和这一小片沙滩。我们把你从马里乌湖[1] 切断,而你居然在咸水的海滩上挖井,引出了一桶桶的清水;从那以后,我们认识到你的神是不可抗拒的,你是能创造奇迹的。因此我不再威吓你——

鲁飞奥 (嘲笑地)那你真是太慷慨了。

波底奴斯 好吧,你们是主人了。我们的神带来了西北风,让你们留在我们手里,可是你们太强大了。

凯撒 (慢慢地引他归到正题)对的,对的,朋友,还怎么样?

鲁飞奥 痛痛快快的,你要说什么?

波底奴斯 我要说在你们的阵营里有一个奸细。克莉奥佩特拉——

总管 (在宴席桌前面报告)女王驾到!(凯撒和鲁飞奥都站起

① 马里乌湖(Mareotis)是埃及尼罗河流域西边的湖;亚历山大城就在这湖和地中海之间。

RUFIO *(aside to Pothinus)* You should have spat it out sooner, you fool. Now it is too late.

Cleopatra, in gorgeous raiment, enters in state through the gap in the colonnade, and comes down past the image of Ra and past the table to Cæsar. Her retinue, headed by Ftalateeta, joins the staff at the table. Cæsar gives Cleopatra his seat, which she takes.

CLEOPATRA *(quickly, seeing Pothinus)* What is he doing here?

CÆSAR *(seating himself beside her, in the most amiable of tempers)* Just going to tell me something about you. You shall hear it. Proceed, Pothinus.

POTHINUS *(disconcerted)* Cæsar — *(he stammers)*.

CÆSAR. Well, out with it.

POTHINUS. What I have to say is for your ear, not for the Queen's.

CLEOPATRA *(with subdued ferocity)* There are means of making you speak. Take care.

POTHINUS *(defiantly)* Cæsar does not employ those means.

CÆSAR. My friend: when a man has anything to tell in this world, the difficulty is not to make him tell it, but to prevent him from telling it too often. Let me celebrate my birthday by setting you free. Farewell: we shall not meet again.

CLEOPATRA *(angrily)* Cæsar: this metcy is foolish.

POTHINUS *(to Cæsar)* Will you not give me a private audience? Your life may depend on it. *(Cæsar rises loftily)*.

RUFIO *(aside to Pothinus)* Ass! Now we shall have some heroics.

CÆSAR *(oratorically)* Pothinus —

RUFIO *(interrupting him)* Cæsar: the dinner will spoil if

来。)

鲁飞奥 (对波底奴斯轻声说)你该早点痛快说出来,你这个傻瓜,现在来不及了。

克莉奥佩特拉穿着华丽的服装庄严地从两廊中间走进来,经过瑞亚神像和宴席走到凯撒面前。凯撒把自己座位让给她,她坐下。

克莉奥佩特拉 (看见波底奴斯,很快地)他在这儿干什么?

凯撒 (坐在她身边,态度非常和蔼)他正要告诉我有关你的一些事。你也听听。继续说吧,波底奴斯。

波底奴斯 (狼狈不堪)凯撒——(他结结巴巴地说不下去。)

凯撒 怎么?说吧。

波底奴斯 我要说的是给你听的,不是给女王听的。

克莉奥佩特拉 (话中透着狠毒)我有方法要你说出来。你小心点。

波底奴斯 (反抗地)凯撒不使用那些方法。

凯撒 朋友,在这个世界上一个人要是有话要讲,要他讲不难,难的是不让他讲的次数太多。今天为了庆祝我的生日,我释放你。你走吧,我们以后不再见面了。

克莉奥佩特拉 (发怒)凯撒,你这种慈悲是糊涂。

波底奴斯 (对凯撒)你难道不能单独跟我讲几句话吗?这可能和你的生命有关。(凯撒庄严地站起来。)

鲁飞奥 (和波底奴斯旁语)你这蠢驴!现在我们又要听他演讲了。

凯撒 (演讲)波底奴斯——

鲁飞奥 (打断他)凯撒,你要是又讲你最得意的那套生与死的大道理,菜可就要凉了。

you begin preaching your favorite sermon about life and death.

CLEOPATRA *(priggishly)* Peace, Rufio. I desire to hear Cæsar.

RUFIO *(bluntly)* Your Majesty has heard it before. You repeated it to Apollodorus last week; and he thought it was all your own. *(Cæsar's dignity collapses. Much tickled, he sits down again and looks roguishly at Cleopatra, who is furious. Rufio calls as before)* Ho there, guard! Pass the prisoner out. He is released. *(To Pothinus)* Now off with you. You have lost your chance.

POTHINUS *(his temper overcoming his prudence)* I will speak.

CÆSAR *(to Cleopatra)* You see. Torture would not have wrung a word from him.

POTHINUS. Cæsar: you have taught Cleopatra the arts by which the Romans govern the world.

CÆSAR. Alas! they cannot even govern themselves. What then?

POTHINUS. What then? Are you so besotted with her beauty that you do not see that she is impatient to reign in Egypt alone, and that her heart is set on your departure?

CLEOPATRA *(rising)* Liar!

CÆSAR *(shocked)* What! Protestations! Contradictions!

CLEOPATRA *(ashamed, but trembling with suppressed rage)* No. I do not deign to contradict. Let him talk. *(She sits down again)*.

POTHINUS. From her own lips I have heard it. You are to be her catspaw: you are to tear the crown from her brother's head and set it on her own, delivering us all into her hand-delivering yourself also. And then Cæsar can return to Rome, or depart through the gate of death, which is

克莉奥佩特拉　(装模作样)别说话，鲁飞奥，我喜欢听凯撒讲话。

鲁飞奥　(不客气)陛下听过了。上星期您还说给阿波罗多卢斯听，他还以为都是您自己编的呢。(凯撒泄了气。他觉得很好笑，又坐下来，顽皮地看着克莉奥佩特拉；她却非常生气。鲁飞奥又高叫)喂，来人呀！把犯人带出去。把他放了。(对波底奴斯)现在去你的吧。你的机会失掉了。

波底奴斯　(冲动战胜了理智)我说就是了。

凯撒　(对克莉奥佩特拉)你看。要是动刑，他一句话也不会说的。

波底奴斯　凯撒，罗马人治理天下的艺术，你都教给克莉奥佩特拉了。

凯撒　算了吧！他们连自己还治理不好呢。你要说什么就说吧！

波底奴斯　说什么？你难道真被她的美色弄糊涂了，看不出来她正渴望着单独统治埃及吗？看不出来她希望你早日离开吗？

克莉奥佩特拉　(站起来)你说谎！

凯撒　(惊讶)怎么！居然抗议！争辩！

克莉奥佩特拉　(羞耻，忍着怒，但气得发抖)不，我不屑于和他争辩；让他说吧。(她又坐下来。)

波底奴斯　我是听她自己说的。你要做她的工具，你要从她兄弟头上拿下王冠给她戴上，把我们的命运都交在她手里，——同时也就把你自己的命运交在她手里了。然后凯撒就可以回罗马去，或者，用更直接更可靠的办法，叫凯撒通过死亡的大门离开这里。

nearer and surer.

CÆSAR *(calmly)* Well, my friend; and is not this very natural?

POTHINUS *(astonished)* Natural! Then you do not resent treachery?

CÆSAR. Resent! O thou foolish Egyptian, what have I to do with resentment? Do I resent the wind when it chills me, or the night when it makes me stumble in the darkness? Shall I resent youth when it turns from age, and ambition when it turns from servitude? To tell me such a story as this is but to tell me that the sun will rise tomorrow.

CLEOPATRA *(unable to contain herself)* But it is false — false. I swear it.

CÆSAR. It is true, though you swore it a thousand times, and believed all you swore. *(She is convulsed with emotion. To screen her, he rises and takes Pothinus to Rufio, saying)* Come, Rufio: let us see Pothinus past the guard. I have a word to say to him. *(Aside to them)* We must give the Queen a moment to recover herself. *(Aloud)* Come. *(He takes Pothinus and Rufio out with him, conversing with them meanwhile)*. Tell your friends, Pothinus, that they must not think I am opposed to a reasonable settlement of the country's affairs — *(They pass out of hearing)*.

CLEOPATRA *(in a stifled whisper)* Ftatateeta, Ftatateeta.

FTATATEETA *(hurrying to her from the table and petting her)* Peace, child: be comforted-

CLEOPATRA *(interrupting her)* Can they hear us?

FTATATEETA. No, dear heart, no.

CLEOPATRA. Listen to me. If he leaves the Palace alive, never see my face again.

FTATATEETA. He? Poth —

凯撒 (镇静地)怎么,朋友,这不是很自然的么?

波底奴斯 (惊讶)自然?难道你不恨这种背叛行为吗?

凯撒 你这个糊涂的埃及人,我恨又有什么用?风吹得我冷,难道我就恨风吗?在黑暗当中跌了个跤,难道我就恨黑夜吗?青年看不起老年,有志气的人看不起奴才,难道我也要恨他们吗?跟我说这种话就像说明天太阳还会升起一样。

克莉奥佩特拉 (不能忍耐)可是他说的是谎话,是谎话。我可以发誓。

凯撒 不;是真话,你就是发一千次誓,就是你自己也这样相信,也没有用。(她激动得几乎痉挛。为了遮盖她,凯撒站起来,把波底奴斯交给鲁飞奥,嘴里说着)来吧,鲁飞奥,我们送波底奴斯通过警卫。我还要同他说句话。(和他们旁语)我们要让女王有时间恢复常态。(大声地)走吧。(他带波底奴斯和鲁飞奥出去,同时和他们讲着话)波底奴斯,告诉你的朋友们,不要认为我反对合理解决你们国家的问题——(他们走远了。)

克莉奥佩特拉 (嘶声低叫)符塔塔提塔,符塔塔提塔。

符塔塔提塔 (从桌子那边赶快过来抚慰她)安静些,孩子,别着急——

克莉奥佩特拉 (打断她的话)他们听得见我们么?

符塔塔提塔 听不见,亲爱的孩子,听不见。

克莉奥佩特拉 你听我说。他要是活着走出宫门,那你就永远不要见我的面。

符塔塔提塔 他?是波——

克莉奥佩特拉 (打她的嘴)把他打死就像我在你嘴上把他

CLEOPATRA *(striking her on the mouth)* Strike his life out as I strike his name from your lips. Dash him down from the wall. Break him on the stones. Kill, kill, kill him.

FTATATEETA *(shewing all her teeth)* The dog shall perish.

CLEOPATRA. Fail in this, and you go out from before me for ever.

FTATATEETA *(resolutely)* So be it. You shall not see my face until his eyes are darkened.

Cæsar comes back, with Apollodorus, exquisitely dressed, and Rufio.

CLEOPATRA *(to Ftatateeta)* Come soon — soon. *(Ftatateeta turns her meaning eyes for a moment on her mistress; then goes grimly away past Ra and out. Cleopatra runs like a gazelle to Cæsar)* So you have come back to me, Cæsar. *(Caressingly)* I thought you were angry. Welcome, Apollodorus. *(She gives him her hand to kiss, with her other arm about Cæsar)*.

APOLLODORUS. Cleopatra grows more womanly beautiful from week to week.

CLEOPATRA. Truth, Apollodorus?

APOLLODORUS. Far, far short of the truth! Friend Rufio threw a pearl into the sea: Cæsar fished up a diamond.

CÆSAR. Cæsar fished up a touch of rheumatism, my friend. Come: to dinner! to dinner! *(They move towards the table)*.

CLEOPATRA *(skipping like a young fawn)* Yes, to dinner. I have ordered such a dinner for you, Cæsar!

CÆSAR. Ay? What are we to have?

CLEOPATRA. Peacocks' brains.

CÆSAR *(as if his mouth watered)* Peacocks' brains, Apollodorus!

的名字打死一样。把他从城墙上摔下去,在石头上把他摔烂。杀,杀,杀了他。

符塔塔提塔 (露出她的全部牙齿)那个狗一定活不了。

克莉奥佩特拉 你要是失败了,你就永远不要见我。

符塔塔提塔 (坚决地)好吧。他眼睛不闭,我就不来见你。

凯撒又回来,带着服装华美的阿波罗多卢斯和鲁飞奥。

克莉奥佩特拉 (对符塔塔提塔)快回来,快。(符塔塔提塔含着深意看了她女主人一眼,然后冷酷地从瑞亚神像旁边走出去。克莉奥佩特拉像一头羚羊那样轻巧地跑到凯撒那里)啊,凯撒,你又回到我这儿来了。(很亲密地)我以为你跟我生气了呢。欢迎你,阿波罗多卢斯。(她把一只手递给阿波罗多卢斯让他吻,另一手臂搂着凯撒。)

阿波罗多卢斯 克莉奥佩特拉越来越美丽,更成熟了。

克莉奥佩特拉 真的,阿波罗多卢斯?

阿波罗多卢斯 我的话不能表达万分之一。鲁飞奥丢到海里的不过是一颗明珠,凯撒捞起来的却是一粒钻石。

凯撒 朋友,凯撒捞起来的是一点风湿病。来吃晚饭吧!吃晚饭吧!(他们走向宴席。)

克莉奥佩特拉 (像个小鹿似的跳来跳去)对了,吃晚饭啦。凯撒,我给你预备的晚饭可真不坏呀!

凯撒 哦,我们吃什么呢?

克莉奥佩特拉 孔雀脑子。

凯撒 (故意做出要流口水的样子)阿波罗多卢斯,有孔雀脑子呢!

阿波罗多卢斯 我不要。我喜欢吃夜莺舌头。(他走到那两

APOLLODORUS. Not for me. I prefer nightingales' tongues. *(He goes to one of the two covers set side by side)*.

CLEOPATRA. Roast boar, Rufio!

RUFIO *(gluttonously)* Good! *(He goes to the seat next Apollodorus, on his left)*.

CÆSAR *(looking at his seat, which is at the end of the table, to Ra's left hand)* What has become of my leathern cushion?

CLEOPATRA *(at the opposite end)* I have got new ones for you.

THE MAJOR-DOMO. These cushions, Cæsar, are of Maltese gauze, stuffed with rose leaves.

CÆSAR. Rose leaves! Am I a caterpillar? *(He throws the cushions away and seats himself on the leather mattress underneath)*.

CLEOPATRA. What a shame! My new cushions!

THE MAJOR-DOMO *(at Cæar's elbow)* What shall we serve to whet Cæsar's appetite?

CÆSAR. What have you got?

THE MAJOR-DOMO. Sea hedgehogs, black and white sea acorns, sea nettles, beccaficoes, purple shellfish-

CÆSAR. Any oysters?

THE MAJOR-DOMO. Assuredly.

CÆSAR. British oysters?

THE MAJOR-DOMO *(assenting)* British oysters, Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Oysters, then. *(The Major-Domo signs to a slave at each order; and the slave goes out to execute it)*. I have been in Britain — that western land of romance — the last piece of earth on the edge of the ocean that surrounds the world. I went there in search of its famous pearls. The British pearl was a fable; but in searching for it I found the British oyster.

个并排摆着的盖碗之一的前面。)

克莉奥佩特拉　这是烤野猪,鲁飞奥!

鲁飞奥　(准备大嚼)好!(他走到阿波罗多卢斯左边的座位。)

凯撒　(看着他的座位,那是在神像左边,餐桌的一端)我的皮垫子哪里去了?

克莉奥佩特拉　(在对面的一头)我给你做了新垫子。

总管　凯撒,这些垫子都是马尔他岛的细纱做的,里面装的是玫瑰花叶子。

凯撒　玫瑰花叶子?我是个毛毛虫吗?(他把新垫子丢开,坐在下面的皮垫上。)

克莉奥佩特拉　多可惜!我的新垫子!

总管　(站在凯撒旁边)凯撒愿意要什么小吃来开开胃口?

凯撒　你们有什么?

总管　有河豚,黑白海栗子,刺水母,铁雀,紫蛤——

凯撒　有没有牡蛎?

总管　当然啦。

凯撒　有英国牡蛎?

总管　(点头)英国牡蛎,凯撒。

凯撒　那就来牡蛎吧。(总管向一奴隶示意备菜,奴隶出去准备)我到过不列颠——那西方的仙岛——那是在环绕着世界的大海边缘上最后一块土地。我到那里去找那著名的珍珠,结果关于珍珠的故事只是传说,但在找珍珠的时候我找到了英国牡蛎。

阿波罗多卢斯　一切后代人都会为此感谢你的。(对总管)

APOLLODORUS. All posterity will bless you for it. *(To the Major-Domo)* Sea hedgehogs for me.

RUFIO. Is there nothing solid to begin with?

THE MAJOR-DOMO. Fieldfares with asparagus —

CLEOPATRA *(interrupting)* Fattened fowls! have some fattened fowls, Rufio.

RUFIO. Ay, that will do.

CLEOPATRA *(greedily)* Fieldfares for me.

THE MAJOR-DOMO. Cæsar will deign to choose his wine? Sicilian Lesbian, Chian —

RUFIO *(contemptuously)* All Greek.

APOLLODORUS. Who would drink Roman wine when he could get Greek. Try the Lesbian, Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Bring me my barley water.

RUFIO *(with intense disgust)* Ugh! Bring me my Falerulan. *(The Falernian is presently brought to him)*.

CLEOPATRA *(pouting)* It is waste of time giving you dinners, Cæsar. My scullions would not condescend to your diet.

CÆSAR *(relenting)* Well, well: let us try the Lesbian. *(The Major-Domo fills Cæsar's goblet; then Cleopatra's and Apollodorus's)*. But when I return to Rome, I will make laws against these extravagances. I will even get the laws carried out.

CLEOPATRA *(coaxingly)* Never mind. Today you are to be like other people: idle, luxurious, and kind. *(She stretches her hand to him along the table)*.

CÆSAR. Well, for once I will sacrifice my comfort — *(kissing her hand)* there! *(He takes a draught of wine)*. Now are you satisfied?

CLEOPATRA. And you no longer believe that I long for your departure for Rome?

给我来河豚。

鲁飞奥　开头没有什么着吃的菜吗？

总管　有龙须菜炒鹌鹑——

克莉奥佩特拉　(打断他的话)肥鸡好不好？肥鸡，鲁飞奥。

鲁飞奥　好吧，那还差不多。

克莉奥佩特拉　(贪婪地)给我来鹌鹑。

总管　请凯撒选酒；有西西里酒，烈斯伯酒，企安酒——

鲁飞奥　(轻视地)都是些希腊酒！

阿波罗多卢斯　能有希腊酒谁还喝罗马酒？凯撒，尝尝烈斯伯酒吧。

凯撒　还是给我啤酒吧。

鲁飞奥　(非常讨厌希腊酒)哼！给我来罗马的法勒尼酒。(他们给他拿来法勒尼酒。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(噘着嘴)请你们吃饭简直是白费事，凯撒。我的仆人都不肯吃你这样的饭。

凯撒　(让步)好吧，好吧；我们试试烈斯伯酒吧。(总管斟满凯撒的酒杯，然后给克莉奥佩特拉和阿波罗多卢斯斟酒)可是等我回到罗马，我一定要定下法律禁止这种奢侈。而且还要想办法实行这种法律。

克莉奥佩特拉　(哄着他)没关系。今天你要同平常人一样，偷偷懒，享享福，对人体贴一些。(她伸手给他。)

凯撒　好吧，这一次我牺牲我自己的习惯——(吻她的手)好了！(他喝了一口酒)现在你满意了么？

克莉奥佩特拉　你不再相信我希望你回罗马了吧？

凯撒　我什么也不相信了。我的脑筋睡着了。再说，谁知

CÆSAR. I no longer believe anything. My brains are asleep. Besides, who knows whether Ishall return to Rome?

RUFIO *(alarmed)* How? Eh? What?

CÆSAR. What has Rome to shew me that I have not seen already? One year of Rome is like another, except that I grow older, whilst the crowd in the Appian Way is always the same age.

APOLLODORUS. It is no better here in Egypt. The old men, when they are tired of life, say "We have seen everything except the source of the Nile."

CÆSAR *(his imagination catching fire)* And why not see that? Cleopatra: will you come with me and track the flood to its cradle in the heart of the regions of mystery? Shall we leave Rome behind us — Rome, that has achieved greatness only to learn how greatness destroys nations of men who are not great! Shall I make you a new kingdom, and build you a holy city there in the great unknown?

CLEOPATRA *(rapturously)* Yes, yes. You shall.

RUFIO. Ay: now he will conquer Africa with two legions before we come to the roast boar.

APOLLODORUS. Come: no scoffing. This is a noble scheme: in it Cæsar is no longer merely the conquering soldier, but the creative poet-artist. Let us name the holy city, and consecrate it with Lesbian wine.

CÆSAR. Cleopatra shall name it herself.

CLEOPATRA. It shall be called Cæsar's Gift to his Beloved.

APOLLODORUS. No, no. Something vaster than that — something universal, like the starry firmament.

CÆSAR *(Prosaically)* Why not simply The Cradle of the Nile?

CLEOPATRA. No: the Nile is my ancestor; and he is a

道我将来会不会回罗马？

鲁飞奥　(吃惊)怎么？什么？

凯撒　罗马能让我看见哪些我没见过的东西呢？在罗马每年都是一样，只有我一年年的老起来，可是在阿辟大道[①]上的群众却是永远不变。

阿波罗多卢斯　在埃及这儿也一样。老头子们活够了的时候总说，“我们什么都看过了，除了尼罗河的发源地。”

凯撒　(燃起了幻想的火花)为什么不去看看尼罗河的发源地呢？克莉奥佩特拉，你愿意跟我一块到那神秘之国的中心去寻找那个河源吗？让我们把罗马丢在后面吧，——罗马，罗马成为一个伟大的国家之后只不过学到了一条道理，那就是伟大的国家要消灭那些不伟大的国家的人！让我在那广大的人所不知的土地上给你另外创立一个王国而且建起一座圣城，好不好？

克莉奥佩特拉　(高兴)好呀，好呀。就那样做。

鲁飞奥　听他胡扯吧，他不等我们吃烤野猪，就该说他会用两军团人征服全非洲了。

阿波罗多卢斯　别说扫兴话。这是一个崇高的计划，在这计划里凯撒不仅是攻城拔垒的战士，而且是有创造性的诗人艺术家。让我们给这圣城命名，用烈斯伯酒祭献它。

凯撒　克莉奥佩特拉自己来命名吧。

克莉奥佩特拉　管它叫“凯撒赠给所爱者的礼物”。

阿波罗多卢斯　不，不。要个含义更广的名字——有广大意义的，像繁星的苍穹那样。

凯撒　(缺乏诗意)为什么不就叫个“尼罗河的开头”什么的？

克莉奥佩特拉　不，尼罗河是我的祖先，而且他是神。啊，我想起来了。让尼罗河自己起名字吧。我们请他降

---

① 阿辟大道(Appian way)是古代罗马最著名的一条交通大道，从罗马城直通到半岛南端，是纪元前三一二年兴建的。

god. oh! I have thought of something. The Nile shall name it himself. Let us call upon him. *(To the Major-Domo)* Send for him. *(The three men stare at one another; but the Major-Domo goes out as if he had received the most matter-of-fact order)*. And *(to the retinue)* away with you all.

The retinue withdraws, making obeisance.

A priest enters, carrying a miniature sphinx with a tiny tripod before it. A morsel of incense is smoking in the tripod. The priest comes to the table and places the image in the middle of it. The light begins to change to the magenta purple of the Egyptian sunset, as if the god had brought a strange colored shadow with him. The three men are determined not to be impressed; but they feel curious in spite of themselves.

CÆSAR. What hocus-pocus is this?

CLEOPATRA. You shall see. And it is not hocus-pocus. To do it properly, we should kill something to please him; but perhaps he will answer Cæsar without that if we spill some wine to him.

APOLLODORUS *(turning his head to look up over his shoulder at Ra)* Why not appeal to our hawkheaded friend here?

CLEOPATRA *(nervously)* Sh! He will hear you and be angry.

RUFIO *(phlegmatically)* The source of the Nile is out of his district, I expect.

CLEOPATRA. No: I will have my city named by nobody but my dear little sphinx, because it was in its arms that Cæsar found me asleep. *(She languishes at Cæsar then turns curtly to the priest)*. Go. I am a priestess, and have power to take your charge from you. *(The priest makes a reverence and goes out)*. Now let us call on the Nile all together.

临。(对总管)请神来。(凯撒等三人瞠目对望;而那总管则安然退下,好像他接到的不过是个很平常的命令)你们(对侍从们)都走开。

侍从们鞠躬退下。一个祭司走进来,拿着一个小狮女像,前面还有小鼎,鼎中烧着香。祭师走到桌前,把神像放在桌子当中。这时埃及的斜阳变成紫红,好像那神带来了奇异的光彩似的。那三人下定决心不为所动,但仍然不能完全不感兴趣。

凯撒 这又是变什么戏法?

克莉奥佩特拉 你就要看到。而且不是变戏法。按照规矩我们还需要杀个什么使神高兴,可是也许我们敬他一点酒他就来了。

阿波罗多卢斯 (转过头去向上望瑞亚神像)为什么不请咱们这位鸟头的朋友来呢?

克莉奥佩特拉 (害怕)别说。他会听见,要生气的。

鲁飞奥 (冷淡地)也许是因为尼罗河发源地不在他管理的范围之内吧。

克莉奥佩特拉 不是;我只要我亲爱的小狮女给我的新城命名,这是因为凯撒就是在它怀抱里发现我在睡觉的。(她含情脉脉地看了凯撒一眼,然后粗率地转向祭司)你去吧。我也是祭司,有权代你作法。(祭司鞠躬退下)现在让我们一起召唤神吧。也许他会在桌上敲一下的。

Perhaps he will rap on the table.

CÆSAR. What! table rapping! Are such superstitions still believed in this year 707 of the Republic?

CLEOPATRA. It is no superstition: our priests learn lots of things from the tables. Is it not so, Apollodorus?

APOLLODORUS. Yes: I profess myself a converted man. When Cleopatra is priestess, Apollodorus is devotee. Propose the conjuration.

CLEOPATRA. You must say with me "Send us thy voice, Father Nile."

ALL FOUR *(holding their glasses together before the idol)* Send us thy voice, Father Nile.

The death cry of a man in mortal terror and agony answers them. Appalled, the men set down their glasses, and listen. Silence. The purple deepens in the sky. Cæsar, glancing at Cleopatra, catches her pouring out her wine before the god, with gleaming eyes, and mute assurances of gratitude and worship. Apollodorus springs up and runs to the edge of the roof to peer down and listen.

CÆSAR *(looking piercingly at Cleopatra)* What was that?

CLEOPATRA *(petulantly)* Nothing. They are beating some slave.

CÆSAR. Nothing.

RUFIO. A man with a knife in him, I'll swear.

CÆSAR *(rising)* A murder!

APOLLODORUS *(at the back, waving his hand for silence)* S-sh! Silence. Did you hear that?

CÆSAR. Another cry?

APOLLODORUS *(returning to the table)* No, a thud. Something fell on the beach, I think.

RUFIO *(grimly, as he rises)* Something with bones in it,

凯撒 什么！神来敲桌子！罗马共和国纪元七〇七年了，还有人信这套迷信？

克莉奥佩特拉 这不是迷信，我们的祭司从桌子上学到很多东西呢。不是吗，阿波罗多卢斯？

阿波罗多卢斯 对。我宣布我已经是个信徒了。只要克莉奥佩特拉是祭司，我就是虔诚的教徒。你说咒语怎么念吧。

克莉奥佩特拉 你们要同我一起说，“尼罗我祖，给我们指示。”

全体 （对神像举杯）尼罗我祖，给我们指示。

回答他们的是一个在极端恐布和痛苦中挣扎的人的叫声。他们吃了一惊，都放下酒杯细听。一切寂静。天上的紫色转深。凯撒转眼看克莉奥佩特拉，看见她在神前奠酒，双目发光，默默地感谢、崇拜。阿波罗多卢斯跳起来，跑到屋檐边往下看并细听。

凯撒 （尖锐地注视着克莉奥佩特拉）刚才是什么？

克莉奥佩特拉 （装模作样的）没有什么。他们大概在打奴隶。

凯撒 没有什么。

鲁飞奥 准是什么人吃了一刀子。

凯撒 （站起来）谋杀！

阿波罗多卢斯 （在他们后面，摆手不叫他们讲话）嘘！别说话。你们听见了么？

凯撒 又叫了一声？

阿波罗多卢斯 （回到桌子旁边）不是。砰的一声。我想是什么东西落到沙滩上了。

eh?

CÆSAR *(shuddering)* Hush, hush, Rufio. *(He leaves the table and returns to the colonnade: Rufio following at his left elbow, and Apollodorus at the other side)*.

CLEOPATRA *(still in her place at the table)* Will you leave me, Cæsar? Apollodorus: are you going?

APOLLODORUS. Faith, dearest Queen, my appetite is gone.

CÆSAR. Go down to the courtyard, Apollodorus; and find out what has happened.

Apollodorus nods and goes out, making for the staircase by which Rufio ascended.

CLEOPATRA. Your soldiers have killed somebody, perhaps. What does it matter?

The murmur of a crowd rises from the beach below. Cæsar and Rufio look at one another.

CÆSAR. This must be seen to. *(He is about to follow Apollodorus when Rufio stops him with a hand on his arm as Ftatateeta comes back by the far end of the roof, with dragging steps, a drowsy satiety in her eyes and in the corners of the bloodhound lips. For a moment Cæsar suspects that she is drunk with wine. Not so Rufio: he knows well the red vintage that has inebriated her)*.

RUFIO *(in a low tone)* There is some mischief between those two.

FTATATEETA. The Queen looks again on the face of her servant.

Cleopatra looks at her for a moment with an exultant reflection of her murderous expression. Then she flings her arms round her; kisses her repeatedly and savagely; and tears off her jewels and heaps them on her. The two men turn from the spectacle to look at one

鲁飞奥 (严肃地,站起来)带骨头的东西,是不是?

凯撒 (打一冷战)别说话,鲁飞奥。(他离开桌子又回到长廊;鲁飞奥跟着他在左边,阿波罗多卢斯在右边。)

克莉奥佩特拉 (还在桌子旁边她原来位置)凯撒,你要离开我吗?阿波罗多卢斯,你也要走吗?

阿波罗多卢斯 说实在的,亲爱的女王,我的胃口都没了。

凯撒 阿波罗多卢斯,你下去到院子里看看出了什么事?

阿波罗多卢斯点头走出,从鲁飞奥上来的楼梯下去。

克莉奥佩特拉 也许你的兵杀了一个什么人。那有什么关系?

从下面沙滩传来一阵喧嚣声音。凯撒和鲁飞奥彼此相视。

凯撒 这事得注意。(他正要跟阿波罗多卢斯走,可是鲁飞奥抓住他的手臂阻止了他,这时符塔塔提塔从屋檐那边走回来,步子慢慢的,眼中和厚嘴唇间有懒洋洋的满足了的表情。凯撒最初以为她是喝醉了酒。鲁飞奥却不然;他知道使她醉的是什么样的红酒。)

鲁飞奥 (低声)这两人之间有鬼。

符塔塔提塔 陛下又看见了她的仆人。

克莉奥佩特拉兴奋地注视着她,自己脸上也反映出她那杀人的兴奋表情。然后她拥抱着符塔塔提塔,一再狂热的吻她,抓下她自己身上的珠宝堆在符塔塔提塔身上。凯撒和鲁飞奥转过脸去,两人对看。符塔

another. Ftatateeta drags herself sleepily to the altar; kneels before Ra; and remains there in prayer. Cæsar goes to Cleopatra, leaving Rufio in the colonnade.

CÆSAR *(with searching earnestness)* Cleopatra: What has happened?

CLEOPATRA *(in mortal dread of him, but with her utmost cajolery)* Nothing, dearest Cæsar. *(With sickly sweetness, her voice almost failing)* Nothing. I am innocent. *(She approaches him affectionately)* Dear Cæsar: are you angry with me? Why do you look at me so? I have been here with you all the time. How can I know what has happened?

CÆSAR *(reflectively)* That is true.

CLEOPATRA *(greatly relieved, trying to caress him)* Of course it is true. *(He does not respond to the caress)* You know it is true, Rufio.

The murmur without suddenly swells to a roar and subsides.

RUFIO. I shall know presently. *(He makes for the altar in the burly trot that serves him for a stride, and touches Ftatateeta on the shoulder)*. Now, mistress: I shall want you. *(He orders her, with a gesture, to go before him)*.

FTATATEETA *(rising and glowering at him)* My place is with the Queen.

CLEOPATRA. She has done no harm, Rufio.

CÆSAR *(to Rufio)* Let her stay.

RUFIO *(sitting down on the altar)* Very well. Then my place is here too; and you can see what is the matter for yourself. The city is in a pretty uproar, it seems.

CÆSAR *(with grave displeasure)* Rufio: there is a time for obedience.

RUFIO. And there is a time for obstinacy. *(He folds his*

塔提塔半睡地一步步走向祭坛，跪在瑞亚神像前面不动，在那里祈祷。凯撒离开长廊里的鲁飞奥，走向克莉奥佩特拉。

凯撒 （态度认真地逼问着）克莉奥佩特拉，出了什么事？

克莉奥佩特拉 （非常怕他，但还是尽量甜言蜜语地）没有什么，最亲爱的凯撒。（硬打起精神来做出甜蜜的样子，声音几乎听不见）没有什么。我是清白的。（她亲昵地走到他旁边）亲爱的凯撒，你跟我生气了么？为什么这样看我？我一直跟你在这儿。我怎么会知道出了什么事？

凯撒 （想着）这是不错的。

克莉奥佩特拉 （大大放心，搂抱他）当然是不错的。（他不理会她的搂抱）鲁飞奥，你知道，是这样的。

外面的喧嚣声忽然高起来，又落下去。

鲁飞奥 我马上就会知道是怎么回事。（他笨重地跑到祭坛旁边，拍拍符塔塔提塔的肩膀）太太，请你跟我走。（他做手势命令她在前面走。）

符塔塔提塔 （站起来怒视着他）我不能离开女王陛下。

克莉奥佩特拉 鲁飞奥，她又没有惹谁。

凯撒 （对鲁飞奥）让她在这儿好了。

鲁飞奥 （在祭坛上坐下来）好吧。那我也留在这儿；你可以自己去打听出了什么事。整个城好像都闹起来了。

凯撒 （态度严肃，不痛快）鲁飞奥，有时候人应该服从命令。

arms doggedly).

CÆSAR *(to Cleopatra)* Send her away.

CLEOPATRA *(whining in her eagerness to propitiate him)* Yes, I will. I will do whatever you ask me, Cæsar, always, because I love you. Ftatateeta: go away.

FTATATEETA. The Queen's word is my will. I shall be at hand for the Queen's call. *(She goes out past Ra, as she came)*.

RUFIO *(following her)* Remember, Cæsar, your bodyguard also is within call. *(He follows her out)*.

Cleopatra, presuming upon Cæsar's submission to Rufio, leaves the table and sits down on the bench in the colonnade.

CLEOPATRA. Why do you allow Rufio to treat you so? You should teach him his place.

CÆSAR. Teach him to be my enemy, and to hide his thoughts from me as you are now hiding yours.

CLEOPATRA *(her fears returning)* Why do you say that, Cæsar? Indeed, indeed, I am not hiding anything. You are wrong to treat me like this. *(She stifles a sob)*. I am only a child; and you turn into stone because you think some one has been killed. I cannot bear it. *(She purposely breaks down and weeps. He looks at her with profound sadness and complete coldness. She looks up to see what effect she is producing. Seeing that he is unmoved, she sits up, pretending to struggle with her emotion and to put it bravely away)*. But there: I know you hate tears: you shall not be troubled with them. I know you are not angry, but only sad; only I am so silly, I cannot help being hurt when you speak coldly. Of course you are quite right: it is dreadful to think of anyone being killed or even hurt; and I hope nothing really serious has — *(her voice dies away under his*

鲁飞奥　有时候人也应该固执一下。(他倔强地叉起手来。)

凯撒　(对克莉奥佩特拉)让她走吧。

克莉奥佩特拉　(甜言蜜语地要讨他高兴)好吧。凯撒,你要我怎样做,我就怎样做,永远是这样,因为我爱你。符塔塔提塔,你去吧。

符塔塔提塔　女王的吩咐就是我的意志。陛下一招呼我就回来。(她从原道走出,经过瑞亚神像。)

鲁飞奥　(跟着她)凯撒,你记住,你的警卫也一叫就来。(他随她走出。)

克莉奥佩特拉看见凯撒那样顺从鲁飞奥,自己也胆大起来;她离开桌子,坐在走廊的长凳子上。

克莉奥佩特拉　你为什么让鲁飞奥那样对待你?你应该叫他规矩一些。

凯撒　好叫他成为我的敌人,好叫他像你现在一样对我隐瞒着自己的心思吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　(又害怕起来)凯撒,你为什么这么说?实在的,实在的,我没有隐瞒什么。你不应该对我这样。(她忍住哭)我不过是个孩子;可是你以为有人被杀了,你就对我这么冷淡;这样我受不了。(她故意失声痛哭。他很悲哀而完全冷漠地注视着她。她抬头看她哭的效果怎么样。当她看到他无动于衷时,又坐起来,装着极为勇敢地遏制住自己情感的样子)好吧,我知道你讨厌眼泪,我不让你讨厌了。我知道你不是在生气,只是感觉悲哀;可是我很糊涂,你一冷言冷语的,我就受不了。当然你做的很对:有人被杀了或者受了伤是很可怕的事,我也希望没

contemptuous penetration).

CÆSAR. What has frightened you into this? What have you done? *(A trumpet sounds on the beach below)*. Aha! that sounds like the answer.

CLEOPATRA *(sinking back trembling on the bench and covering her face with her hands)* I have not betrayed you, Cæsar: I swear it.

CÆSAR. I know that. I have not trusted you. *(He turns from her, and is about to go out when Apollodorus and Britannus drag in Lucius Septimius to him. Rufio follows. Cæsar shudders)*. Again, Pompey's murderer!

RUFIO. The town has gone mad, I think. They are for tearing the palace down and driving us into the sea straight away. We laid hold of this renegade in clearing them out of the courtyard.

CÆSAR. Release him. *(They let go his arms)*. What has offended the citizens, Lucius Septimius?

LUCIUS. What did you expect, Cæsar? Pothinus was a favorite of theirs.

CÆSAR. What has happened to Pothinus? I set him free, here, not half an hour ago. Did they not pass him out?

LUCIUS. Ay, through the gallery arch sixty feet above ground, with three inches of steel in his ribs. He is as dead as Pompey. We are quits now, as to killing-you and I.

CÆSAR *(shocked)* Assassinated! — our prisoner, our guest! *(He turns reproachfully on Rufio)* Rufio—

RUFIO *(emphatically-anticipating the question)* Whoever did it was a wise man and a friend of yours *(Cleopatra is greatly emboldened)*; but none of us had a hand in it. So it is no use to frown at me. *(Cæsar turns and looks at Cleopatra)*.

CLEOPATRA *(violently — rising)* He was slain by order

有什么大事——(在他锐利而轻视的眼光下她说不下去了。)

凯撒 什么事把你吓成这样？你到底做了什么事？(下面海滩上有号角声)啊！这像是问题的回答。

克莉奥佩特拉 (发着抖，在凳子上畏缩着，用手蒙住了脸)我没有背叛你，凯撒；我赌誓。

凯撒 我知道。我也没有信任过你。(他转过身，正要出去，可是阿波罗多卢斯和不列颠努斯拖着卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯进来了。鲁飞奥在后面跟着。凯撒打了个冷战)又是他，庞培的刽子手！

鲁飞奥 我看整个城都发疯了。他们要打垮王宫，把我们立刻赶到海里去。我们把他们轰出院子的时候，抓住了这个叛徒。

凯撒 放了他。(他们放开他的双手)卢西乌斯·塞普提米乌斯，什么事把老百姓惹火了？

卢西乌斯 凯撒，这还不是自然的事么？波底奴斯在他们当中很受欢迎嘛。

凯撒 波底奴斯怎么样了？我从这儿把他释放了，还不到半点钟以前。难道他们没放他出去么？

卢西乌斯 出去了，从六丈高的拱门上丢出去了，肋上还有戳进三寸深的刀子。他像庞培一样的死了。我们俩，在杀人这方面，彼此算是清账两不欠了。

凯撒 (吃惊)怎么？杀死了！我们的俘虏，我们的客人！(他转向鲁飞奥想责备他)鲁飞奥——

鲁飞奥 (明白他要说什么，着重地)不管是谁干的，他总算是个聪明人，而且是你的朋友；(克莉奥佩特拉听见后增加了勇气)可是这跟我们没有关系。你也不用对我皱眉头。(凯撒转身看克莉奥佩特拉。)

of the Queen of Egypt. I am not Julius Cæsar the dreamer, who allows every slave to insult him. Rufio has said I did well: now the others shall judge me too. *(She turns to the others)*. This Pothinus sought to make me conspire with him to betray Cæsar to Achillas and Ptolemy. I refused; and he cursed me and came privily to Cæsar to accuse me of his own treachery. I caught him in the act; and he insulted me-me, the Queen! to my face. Cæsar would not avenge me: he spoke him fair and set him free. Was I right to avenge myself? Speak, Lucius.

LUCIUS. I do not gainsay it. But you will get little thanks from Cæsar for it.

CLEOPATRA. Speak, Apollodorus. Was I wrong?

APOLLODORUS. I have only one word of blame, most beautiful. You should have called upon me, your knight; and in fair duel I should have slain the slanderer.

CLEOPATRA *(passionately)* I will be judged by your very slave, Cæsar. Britannus: speak. Was I wrong?

BRITANNUS. Were treachery, falsehood, and disloyalty left unpunished, society must become like an arena full of wild beasts, tearing one another to pieces. Csesar is in the wrong.

CÆSAR *(with quiet bitterness)* And so the verdict is against me, it seems.

CLEOPATRA *(vehemently)* Listen to me, Cæsar. If one man in all Alexandria can be found to say that I did wrong, I swear to have myself crucified on the door of the palace by my own slaves.

CÆSAR. If one man in all the world can be found, now or forever, to know that you did wrong, that man will have either to conquer the world as I have, or be crucified by it. *(The uproar in the streets again reaches them)*. Do you hear?

克莉奥佩特拉　（很激动地站起来）他是埃及女王命令杀掉的。我不是凯撒那样的梦想家，允许任何奴隶来侮辱他。鲁飞奥已经说了，我做的不错，现在旁人也可以判断一下。（她转身向旁人）这个波底奴斯打算要我参加他的阴谋，把凯撒出卖给阿契拉斯和托勒美。我拒绝了他，他就咒我，并且私下里找凯撒控诉我进行阴谋。我当场抓住了他，他居然当面侮辱我——我，埃及的女王！凯撒不肯给我报仇：他对他很客气，把他释放了。我报我自己的仇，做的对不对？你说，卢西乌斯。

卢西乌斯　我不反对。可是凯撒不会怎样感谢你的。

克莉奥佩特拉　你说，阿波罗多卢斯，我做的不对吗？

阿波罗多卢斯　我只有一点要责备你，最美的女王，你应该找我，你的勇士，给你报仇。我会跟他公开决斗，杀了这个诽谤你的东西。

克莉奥佩特拉　（激动地）凯撒，我要你的忠心家臣不列颠努斯来判断一下；你说，我做错了没有？

不列颠努斯　背叛、说谎、卖国的行为要不得到惩罚，社会就会变成一群野兽争斗的地方，彼此乱打乱咬了。凯撒是错误的。

凯撒　（冷静而辛酸）看起来大家的意见是我错了。

克莉奥佩特拉　（热烈地）听我说，凯撒，要是在整个亚历山大城里能找到一个人说是我做错了，我赌誓要叫我自己的奴隶们把我钉死在宫门口。

凯撒　要是整个世界上有一个人，不管是现在或者是将来，能认识到你做错了，那个人就得或者像我一样征服天

These knockers at your gate are also believers in vengeance and in stabbing. You have slain their leader: it is right that they shall slay you. If you doubt it, ask your four counsellors here. And then in the name of that right *(he emphasizes the word with great scorn)* shall I not slay them for murdering their Queen, and be slain in my turn by their countrymen as the invader of their fatherland? Can Rome do less then than slay these slayers, too, to shew the world how Rome avenges her sons and her honor. And so, to the end of history, murder shall breed murder, always in the name of right and honor and peace, until the gods are tired of blood and create a race that can understand. *(Fierce uproar. Cleopatra becomes white with terror)*. Hearken, you who must not be insulted. Go near enough to catch their words: you will find them bitterer than the tongue of Pothinus. *(Loftily, wrapping himself up in an impenetrable dignity)* Let the Queen of Egypt now give her orders for vengeance, and take her measures for defence; for she has renounced Cæsar. *(He turns to go)*.

CLEOPATRA *(terrified, running to him and falling on her knees)* You will not desert me, Cæsar. You will defend the palace.

CÆSAR. You have taken the powers of life and death upon you. I am only a dreamer.

CLEOPATRA. But they will kill me.

CÆSAR. And why not?

CLEOPATRA. In pity—

CÆSAR. Pity! What! has it come to this so suddenly, that nothing can save you now but pity? Did it save Pothinus?

She rises, wringing her hands, and goes back to the bench in despair. Apollodorus shews his sympathy with

下,或者被天下人钉上十字架。(街上的喧嚣又可以听到了)你们听见了吗?那些打门的人也相信报仇,相信杀人。你杀了他们的领袖,他们也应该杀了你。你要怀疑这点,你可以问你这儿的四位参谋。然后为了这种正义,(他讥讽地加重这两个字)我是不是应该因为他们杀了自己的女王也杀了他们,然后由于我是他们祖国的侵略者再被埃及人杀掉呢?罗马当然也不能落后,为了向世界表示它如何为自己的孩子和罗马的荣誉进行报复,也要再杀掉这些杀人的人。就这样,一直到世界的末日,屠杀总会再产生出屠杀,而且永远会是为了正义,为了荣誉,为了和平,一直等到天神看厌了流血,重新造出一种明白道理的人类来。(凶猛的喧嚣声。克莉奥佩特拉脸色变白,非常害怕)听听吧,你这个不能忍受侮辱的人。你去走近听听他们的话,你就会知道他们说的比波底奴斯还难以忍受。(高傲地,带着不可侵犯的威严)让埃及女王现在下令报仇,自己设法防守吧;因为她已经背弃了凯撒。(他转身要走。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(非常害怕,跑到他面前跪下来)凯撒,不要丢下我。你一定要守王宫。

凯撒　你自己已经把决定别人生死的权力抓在手中了。我不过是个梦想家。

克莉奥佩特拉　可是他们会杀我的。

凯撒　为什么不呢?

克莉奥佩特拉　要可怜——

凯撒　可怜!怎么!怎么忽然又说起可怜来了?你可怜了波底奴斯吗?

她站起来,扭着手不知怎么好,绝望地回到长凳子

her by quietly posting himself behind the bench. The sky has by this time become the most vivid purple, and soon begins to change to a glowing pale orange, against which the colonnade and the great image shew darklier and darklier.

RUFIO. Cæsar: enough of preaching. The enemy is at the gate.

CÆSAR *(turning on him and giving way to his wrath)* Ay; and what has held him baffled at the gate all these months? Was it my folly, as you deem it, or your wisdom? In this Egyptian Red Sea of blood, whose hand has held all your heads above the waves? *(Turning on Cleopatra)* And yet, when Cæsar says to such an one, " Friend, go free, " you, clinging for your little life to my sword, dare steal out and stab him in the back? And you, soldiers and gentlemen, and honest servants as you forget that you are, applaud this assassination, and say " Cæsar is in the wrong. " By the gods, I am tempted to open my hand and let you all sink into the flood.

CLEOPATRA *(with a ray of cunning hope)* But, Cæsar, if you do, you will perish yourself.

Cæsar's eyes blaze.

RUFIO *(greatly alarmed)* Now, by great Jove, you filthy little Egyptian rat, that is the very word to make him walk out alone into the city and leave us here to be cut to pieces. *(Desperately, to Cæsar)* Will you desert us because we are a parcel of fools? I mean no harm by killing: I do it as a dog kills a cat, by instinct. We are all dogs at your heels; but we have served you faithfully.

CÆSAR *(relenting)* Alas, Rufio, my son, my son: as dogs we are like to perish now in the streets.

APOLLODORUS *(at his post behind Cleopatra's seat)*

那里。阿波罗多卢斯对她表示同情，静静地站在她凳子后面。这时天色已经变成深紫，不久又变成一种淡橘红色，衬着那长廊的柱子和神像越来越显得幽暗。

鲁飞奥　凯撒，够了，别再谈大道理了。敌人到了门口啦。

凯撒　(转身对他大发雷霆)是啊，可是这几个月以来是什么力量把敌人拦在门口的呢？是由于你所认为的我那种糊涂呢，还是由于你的智慧？在这个血染的埃及红海里，是谁的手托住了你们，叫你们没有被波涛吞没？(转身向克莉奥佩特拉)可是，当凯撒对人说，“朋友，你自由了，走吧，”你，你的生命全系在我的剑上，竟敢偷偷地刺死他；而你们，身为军人和上等人，忘记了自己应该是忠实的仆人，居然也来赞许这次谋杀，而且说，“凯撒是错误的。”他妈的，我真想放手不管，让你们都淹死。

克莉奥佩特拉　(忽然发现一线希望，很狡猾地)可是凯撒，你要是那样做，你自己也完了。

凯撒的眼睛闪耀着怒火。

鲁飞奥　(异常恐慌)现在，老天爷呀，你这个不要脸的小埃及耗子，你这种话正好会让他一个人走进城去，把我们留下挨刀。(危在眉睫，对凯撒)你能因为我们都是糊涂虫就放下不管吗？我杀人并没有恶意，完全是出于本能，就像狗要把猫咬死一样。我们都是跟随着你的狗，可是我们一直忠心为你服务。

凯撒　(气消了一些)唉，鲁飞奥，我的孩子呀，我们现在都要像狗一样死在道旁了。

Cæsar: what you say has an Olympian ring in it: it must be right; for it is fine art. But I am still on the side of Cleopatra. If we must die, she shall not want the devotion of a man's heart nor the strength of a man's arm.

CLEOPATRA *(sobbing)* But I dont want to die.

CÆSAR *(sadly)* Oh, ignoble, ignoble!

LUCIUS *(coming forward between Cæsar and Cleopatra)* Hearken to me, Cæsar. It may be ignoble; but I also mean to live as long as I can.

CÆSAR. Well, my friend, you are likely to outlive Cæsar. Is it any magic of mine, think you, that has kept your army and this whole city at bay for so long? Yesterday, what quarrel had they with me that they should risk their lives against me? But today we have flung them down their hero, murdered; and now every man of them is set upon clearing out this nest of assassins — for such we are and no more. Take courage then; and sharpen your sword. Pompey's head has fallen; and Cæsar's head is ripe.

APOLLODORUS. Does Cæsar despair?

CÆSAR *(with infinite pride)* He who has never hoped can never despair. Cæsar, in good or bad fortune, looks his fate in the face.

LUCIUS. Look it in the face, then; and it will smile as it always has on Cæsar.

CÆSAR *(with involuntary hanghtiness)* Do you presume to encourage me?

LUCIUS. I offer you my services. I will change sides if you will have me.

CÆSAR *(suddenly coming down to earth again, and looking sharply at him, divining that there is something behind the offer)* What! At this point?

LUCIUS *(firmly)* At this point.

阿波罗多卢斯 (仍旧站在克莉奥佩特拉坐的凳子后面)凯撒,你说的话像神说的话一样有气派,你一定是对的。因为,从艺术的角度说,你的话很优美。可是我还是要站在女王这一边。如果我们要死,她可以放心,有一个男人会对她尽忠,为她出力。

克莉奥佩特拉 (流眼泪)可是我不愿意死。

凯撒 (悲哀地)唉,并不光荣! 并不光荣!

卢西乌斯 (走到凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉中间)凯撒,听我说。也许我不大光荣,可是我也想活的越长越好。

凯撒 朋友,你大概会活的比凯撒长。你想我是有什么魔术,所以我才能挡住你们的军队和整个城这么久吗?昨天他们没有理由要来和我拼命,可是今天我们把他们的英雄从城墙上扔下来,谋杀了他;现在所有的人都决心要把这一窠凶手清除掉;要知道,我们现在不过是一些凶手罢了。所以鼓起勇气吧,磨快刀。庞培的头颅掉了,凯撒的头也到了时候了。

阿波罗多卢斯 凯撒难道也绝望了吗?

凯撒 (非常骄傲地)从来没有抱着希望的人也不会绝望。凯撒无论运气好坏,总是正视着命运。

卢西乌斯 那你就正视着命运吧;命运还会同从前一样卫护你的。

凯撒 (不由已地傲慢起来)你居然也敢来鼓励我?

卢西乌斯 我来向你投效。如果你要我,我愿意转到你这边来。

凯撒 (忽然实际起来,尖锐地看他,猜到这建议后面有道理)怎么? 这时候你还愿意来?

RUFIO. Do you suppose Cæsar is mad, to trust you?

LUCIUS. I do not ask him to trust me until he is victorious. I ask for my life, and for a command in Cæsar's army. And since Cæsar is a fair dealer, I will pay in advance.

CÆSAR. Pay! How?

LUCIUS. With a piece of good news for you.

Cæsar divines the news in a flash.

RUFIO. What news?

CÆSAR *(with an elate and buoyant energy which makes Cleopatra sit up and stare)* What news! What news, did you say, my son Rufio? The relief has arrived: what other news remains for us? Is it not so, Lucius Septimius? Mithridates of Pergamos is on the march.

LUCIUS. He has taken Pelusium.

CÆSAR *(delighted)* Lucius Septimius: you are henceforth my officer. Rufio: the Egyptians must have sent every soldier from the city to prevent Mithridates crossing the Nile. There is nothing in the streets now but mob-mob!

LUCIUS. It is so. Mithridates is marching by the great road to Memphis to cross above the Delta. Achillas will fight him there.

CÆSAR *(all audacity)* Achillas shall fight Cæsar there. See, Rufio. *(He runs to the table; snatches a napkin; and draws a plan on it with his finger dipped in wine, whilst Rufio and Lucius Septimius crowd about him to watch, all looking closely, for the light is now almost gone)*. Here is the palace *(pointing to his plan)*: here is the theatre. You *(to Rufio)* take twenty men and pretend to go by that street *(Pointing it out)*; and whilst they are stoning you, out go the cohorts by this and this. My streets are right, are they, Lucius?

卢西乌斯 （坚决地）愿意来。

鲁飞奥 你以为凯撒是疯子，会信任你吗？

卢西乌斯 我不要求他在胜利以前信任我。我要求活命和在凯撒的部队里得一个军官的职务。凯撒既然是一向公平交易的，我愿先付代价。

凯撒 先付代价！怎么付法？

卢西乌斯 给你一件好消息。

凯撒立刻猜到了这消息是什么。

鲁飞奥 什么消息？

凯撒 （情绪兴奋，精神饱满，使得克莉奥佩特拉坐起来呆看着他）什么消息？鲁飞奥，我的孩子，你问什么消息？援兵到了，我们还可能接到什么别的消息？对不对，卢西乌斯？勃伽莫斯的黑海王密斯拉达提斯进兵了。

卢西乌斯 他已经占领了培鲁辛城。

凯撒 （高兴）卢西乌斯，今后你是我的军官了。鲁飞奥，埃及人一定早就把城里所有的军队都派出去防止援军渡过尼罗河了。现在街道上没有部队，只有乱民，只有乱民！

卢西乌斯 是这样。密斯拉达提斯是顺着去曼菲斯的大道，预备在上流过河。阿契拉斯要在那里同他会战。

凯撒 （完全旁若无人地）阿契拉斯要在那里同凯撒会战。看，鲁飞奥。（他跑到桌旁，抓起一条餐巾，用手指蘸酒在上面画出地图，鲁飞奥和卢西乌斯都走近来观看，他们都低头细看，因为这时已黑得快看不见了）这儿是王宫；（指地图）这儿是戏院。你（对鲁飞奥）带着二十个人假装要从这条路走；（指着地图）当他们拿石头打你的时候，我们的队伍就从这儿和这儿开出去。我画的街道不错吧，卢西乌斯？

LUCIUS. Ay, that is the fig market—

CÆSAR *(too much excited to listen to him)* I saw them the day we arrived. Good! *(He throws the napkin on the table, and comes down again into the colonnade)*. Away, Britannus: tell Petronius that within an hour half our forces must take ship for the western lake. See to my horse and armor. *(Britannus runs out)*. With the rest, I shall march round the lake and up the Nile to meet Mithridates. Away, Lucius; and give the word. *(Lucius hurries out after Britannus)*. Apollodorus: lend me your sword and your right arm for this campaign.

APOLLODORUS. Ay, and my heart and life to boot.

CÆSAR *(grasping his hand)* I accept both. *(Mighty handshake)*. Are you ready for work?

APOLLODORUS. Ready for Art — the Art of War *(he rushes out after Lucius, totally forgetting Cleopatra)*.

RUFIO. Come! this is something like business.

CÆSAR *(buoyantly)* Is it not, my only son? *(He claps his hands. The slaves hurry in to the table)*. No more of this mawkish revelling: away with all this stuff: shut it out of my sight and be off with you. *(The slaves begin to remove the table; and the curtains are drawn, shutting in the colonnade)*. You understand about the streets, Rufio?

RUFIO. Ay, I think I do. I will get through them, at all events.

The bucina sounds busily in the courtyard beneath.

CÆSAR. Come, then: we must talk to the troops and hearten them. You down to the beach: I to the courtyard. *(He makes for the staircase)*.

CLEOPATRA *(rising from her seat, where she has been quite neglected all this time, and stretching out her hands timidly to him)* Cæsar.

卢西乌斯　对，这儿是卖无花果的市场——

凯撒　(兴奋得没工夫听他的话)我们来的那天我就看到了。好！(他把手巾丢在桌上，又走到长廊)去吧，不列颠努斯，告诉贝特隆流斯在一个钟头之内我们的一半部队一定要上船到西边的湖去。把我的马和盔甲备好。(不列颠努斯跑出去)至于我呢，我要带着其余的人绕过湖，沿着尼罗河上去，同密斯拉达提斯会师。去吧，卢西乌斯，把命令传下去。(卢西乌斯跟着不列颠努斯跑出去)阿波罗多卢斯，我也要借仗你的一臂之力。

阿波罗多卢斯　好，我一定全心全意，鞠躬尽瘁。

凯撒　(拉他的手)谢谢你。(用力拉手)你准备好了吗？

阿波罗多卢斯　我准备好了，来献身于战斗的艺术。(他追着卢西乌斯出去，完全忘记了克莉奥佩特拉。)

鲁飞奥　哼，这才像个样子。

凯撒　(高兴地)是呀，我的孩子！(他拍了一下手，奴隶们跑到桌旁)不要这些恶心的奢侈的酒席了，把这些废物都拿开，拿得远远的，你们也去吧。(奴隶们开始抬走餐桌，纱帐闭下，只留下长廊)你弄清楚了街道的方向吗，鲁飞奥？

鲁飞奥　差不多。反正我总走得过去。

号角声在下面院子里响成一片。

凯撒　那就来吧；我们要向部队讲话，给他们打打气。你到海岸去，我到院子里去。(他走下楼梯。)

克莉奥佩特拉　(这半天都没有人理，从座位上站起来，胆小地向

CÆSAR *(rurning)* Eh?

CLEOPATRA. Have you forgotten me?

CÆSAR *(indulgently)* I am busy now, my child, busy. When I return your affairs shall be settled. Farewell; and be good and patient.

He goes, preoccupied and quite indifferent. She stands with clenched fists, in speechless rage and humiliation.

RUFIO. That game is played and lost, Cleopatra. The woman always gets the worst of it.

CLEOPATRA *(haughtily)* Go. Follow your master.

RUFIO *(in her ear, with rough familiarity)* A word first. Tell your executioner that if Pothinus had been properly killed — in the throat — he would not have called out. Your man bungled his work.

CLEOPATRA *(enigmatically)* How do you know it was a man?

RUFIO *(startled, and puzzled)* It was not you: you were with us when it happened. *(She turns her back scornfully on him. He shakes his head, and draws the curtains to go out. It is now a magnificent moonlit night. The table has been removed. Ftatateeta is seen in the light of the moon and stars, again in prayer before the white altar-stone of Ra. Rufio starts; closes the curtains again softly; and says in a low voice to Cleopatra)* Was it she? with her own hand?

CLEOPATRA *(threateningly)* Whoever it was, let my enemies beware of her. Look to it, Rufio, you who dare make the Queen of Egypt a fool before Cæsar.

RUFIO *(looking grimly at her)* I will look to it, Cleopatra. *(He nods in confirmation of the promise, and slips out through the curtains, loosening his sword in its sheath as he goes)*.

凯撒伸出手来)凯撒。

凯撒 (转身)什么?

克莉奥佩特拉 你把我忘了吗?

凯撒 (像哄小孩似的)我很忙,孩子,很忙。等到我回来,你的事就定归了。再见吧,好好的,忍耐一下。

他心中有事满不在乎地走了。她握紧两手站在那里,又气又羞,说不出话来。

鲁飞奥 克莉奥佩特拉,你赌输了。女人总是得不到便宜的。

克莉奥佩特拉 (高傲地)去吧,你跟你主人去吧。

鲁飞奥 (对她耳朵说话,粗野而亲热的样子)先让我说一句话。你跟你那刽子手说,要是他杀波底奴斯杀得得法的话,就应该先切断他的脖子,他就叫不出声来了。你的那个小伙子没办好。

克莉奥佩特拉 (神秘地)你怎么知道是个小伙子?

鲁飞奥 (吃惊,困惑)反正不是你,你那时跟我们在一块。(她带着轻视的态度转过身去。他摇摇头,打开纱帐准备出去。外面现在是一片壮丽的月夜景色。桌子已经拿开。符塔塔提塔在星月光下,又在瑞亚神像的白石祭坛前祈祷。鲁飞奥打一冷战,又轻轻地放下纱帐,小声对克莉奥佩特拉说)是她吗?她亲手干的?

克莉奥佩特拉 (恐吓地)不管是谁,让我的敌人留心她。鲁飞奥,你敢在凯撒面前侮辱埃及女王,你要小心点。

鲁飞奥 (冷酷地看着她)克莉奥佩特拉,我会小心的。(他点头来肯定他的诺言,然后从纱帐间走出去,走时把他鞘里的剑拔出。)

ROMAN SOLDIERS *(in the courtyard below)* Hail, Cæsar! Hail, hail!

Cleopatra listens. The bucina sounds again, followed by several trumpets.

CLEOPATRA *(wringing her hands and calling)* Ftatateeta. Ftatateeta. It is dark; and I am alone. Come to me. *(Silence)* Ftatateeta. *(Louder)* Ftatateeta. *(Silence. In a panic she snatches the cord and pulls the curtains apart)*.

Ftatateeta is lying dead on the altar of Ra, with her throat cut. Her blood deluges the white stone.

罗马队伍　(在下面院子里)万岁,凯撒,万岁！万万岁！

克莉奥佩特拉倾听着。喇叭又响了,继以许多号角声。

克莉奥佩特拉　(扭着手,叫着)符塔塔提塔,符塔塔提塔。太黑了,我一个人在这儿。你来吧。(寂静)符塔塔提塔。(更高声叫着)符塔塔提塔。(寂静。在恐慌中她抓住纱帐的拉索,拉开了纱帐。)

符塔塔提塔死在瑞亚神的祭坛上,她的脖子被切断。血流满白石上。

ACT V

High noon. Festival and military pageant on the esplanade before the palace. In the east harbor Cæsar's galley, so gorgeously decorated that it seems to be rigged with flowers, is alongside the quay, close to the steps Apollodorus descended when he embarked with the carpet. A Roman guard is posted there in charge of a gangway, whence a red floorcloth is laid down the middle of the esplanade, turning off to the north opposite the central gate in the palace front, which shuts in the esplanade on the south side. The broad steps of the gate, crowded with Cleopatra's ladies, all in their gayest attire, are like a flower garden. The façade is lined by her guard, officered by the same gallants to whom Bel Affris announced the coming of Cæsar six months before in the old palace on the Syrian border. The north side is lined by Roman soldiers, with the townsfolk on tiptoe behind them, peering over their heads at the cleared esplanade, in which the officers stroll about, chatting. Among these are Belzanor and the Persian; also the centurion, vinewood cudgel in hand, battle worn, thick-booted, and much outshone, both socially and decoratively, by the Egyptian officers.

Apollodorus makes his way through the townsfolk and calls to the officers from behind the Roman line.

第　五　幕

正午。王宫前的广场上是一片欢庆军事胜利和节日的壮丽景象。在东港凯撒的战船被华饰起来，好像铺满了鲜花，正在码头旁停泊，靠近阿波罗多卢斯曾经带着毡子下船的地方。一个罗马卫兵在那里看守着登船的跳板，一条红毡从那里铺到广场中心，转到北边，与王宫前面的正门的方向相反，王宫在广场南面。正门前的宽广台阶上挤满了盛装的女王的宫女，看起来像个花园。王宫正面有一排女王的卫兵，统领的漂亮军官们也就是那些六个月前，当贝尔·阿佛利斯报告凯撒兵到的时候，在叙利亚边界旧王宫里的那些军官。北面是一行罗马士兵，士兵后面有市民们张望着，垫着脚从士兵头上看空着的广场，场上军官们走来走去闲谈。军官里有贝尔查诺和那个波斯人；还有那罗马百夫长，拿着藤杖，由于战斗而满面风尘，又穿着大靴子，在社交方面和仪表方面都远不及埃及军官神气。

阿波罗多卢斯从市民群中走过来，在罗马士兵身后叫着军官们。

APOLLODORUS. Hullo! May I pass?

CENTURION. Pass Apollodorus the Sicilian there! *(The soldiers let him through)*.

BELZANOR. Is Cæsar at hand?

APOLLODORUS. Not yet. He is still in the market place. I could not stand any more of the roaring of the soldiers! After half an hour of the enthusiasm of an army, one feels the need of a little sea air.

PERSIAN. Tell us the news. Hath he slain the priests?

APOLLODORUS. Not he. They met him in the market place with ashes on their heads and their gods in their hands. They placed the gods at his feet. The only one that was worth looking at was Apis: a miracle of gold and ivory work. By my advice he offered the chief priest two talents for it.

BELZANOR *(appalled)* Apis the all-knowing for two talents! What said the chief Priest?

APOLLODORUS. He invoked the mercy of Apis, and asked for five.

BELZANOR. There will be famine and tempest in the land for this.

PERSIAN. Pooh! Why did not Apis cause Cæsar to be vanquished by Achillas? Any fresh news from the war, Apollodorus?

APOLLODORUS. The little King Ptolemy was drowned.

BELZANOR. Drowned! How?

APOLLODORUS. With the rest of them. Cæsar attacked them from three sides at once and swept them into the Nile. Ptolemy's barge sank.

BELZANOR. A marvellous man, this Cæsar! Will he come soon, think you?

APOLLODORUS. He was settling the Jewish question when I left.

阿波罗多卢斯　喂,我能过来么?

百夫长　让西西里人阿波罗多卢斯过来!(部队放他过来。)

贝尔查诺　凯撒来了么?

阿波罗多卢斯　还没有呢。他还在市场上。部队嚷嚷的我受不了!在这种部队的热烈紧张的空气里呆上半个钟头之后,一个人真要呼吸点海洋空气了。

波斯人　告诉我们有什么新闻。他把祭司们都杀死了么?

阿波罗多卢斯　那可没有。那些祭司们头上洒着灰,手里捧着神像,在市场迎接他。他们把神像放在他脚前。惟一值得看的就是阿庇斯神像①,黄金和象牙做的,真是鬼斧神工。我建议他出两镒金子从大祭司那里买下来。

贝尔查诺　(吃惊)无所不知的阿庇斯神只值两镒!大祭司怎么讲?

阿波罗多卢斯　他先求阿庇斯神饶恕,然后要了五镒金子。

贝尔查诺　那埃及可要为了这个闹灾荒起风暴了。

波斯人　去你的!阿庇斯神为什么不让阿契拉斯打败凯撒呢?阿波罗多卢斯,前线还有什么新鲜事?

阿波罗多卢斯　小王托勒美淹死了。

贝尔查诺　淹死了!怎么搞的?

阿波罗多卢斯　他们那一群都淹死了。凯撒同时从三面夹攻,把他们都赶下了尼罗河。托勒美的船沉了。

贝尔查诺　这个凯撒,真了不起!你想他会就来么?

阿波罗多卢斯　我走的时候他正在解决犹太人问题。

---

① 阿庇斯(Apis)是古代埃及的著名神祇,是在曼菲斯城供奉的牛神。

A flourish of trumpets from the north, and commotion among the townsfolk, announces the approach of Cæsar.

PERSIAN. He has made short work of them. Here he comes. *(He hurries to his post in front of the Egyptian lines)*.

BELZANOR *(following him)* Ho there! Cæsar comes.

The soldiers stand at attention, and dress their lines. Apollodorus goes to the Egyptian line.

CENTURION *(hurrying to the gangway guard)* Attention there! Cæsar comes.

Cæsar arrives in state with Rufio: Britannus following. The soldiers receive him with enthusiastic shouting.

CÆSAR. I see my ship awaits me. The hour of Cæsar's farewell to Egypt has arrived. And now, Rufio, what remains to be done before I go?

RUFIO *(at his left hand)* You have not yet appointed a Roman governor for this province.

CÆSAR *(looking whimsically at him, but speaking with perfect gravity)* What say you to Mithridates of Pergamos, my reliever and rescuer, the great son of Eupator?

RUFIO. Why, that you will want him elsewhere. Do you forget that you have some three or four armies to conquer on your way home?

CÆSAR. Indeed! Well, What say you to yourself?

RUFIO *(incredulously)* I! I a governor! What are you dreaming of? Do you not know that I am only the son of a freedman?

CÆSAR *(affectionately)* Has not Cæsar called you his son? *(Calling to the whole assembly)* Peace awhile there; and hear me.

北面许多号角声，市民都骚动起来，说明这是凯撒到了。

波斯人　他解决的倒快。他来了。（他急忙跑到埃及队伍前他的岗位上去。）

贝尔查诺　（跟随他）喂！凯撒来了。

兵士们立正，整好队伍。阿波罗多卢斯走到埃及队伍那边去。

百夫长　（急忙跑到跳板上的卫兵那里）喂，注意！凯撒到了。

凯撒带着鲁飞奥庄严地走进来：不列颠努斯跟在后面。兵士们热烈欢呼迎接他。

凯撒　我看见我的船已经预备好了。凯撒离开埃及的时刻已经到了。现在，鲁飞奥，在我走以前还有什么事？

鲁飞奥　（在他左边）你还没有给这一省委任一个罗马总督呢。

凯撒　（怅惘地看着他，但用很庄重的口气说）那勃伽莫斯城的密斯拉达提斯，援救我们的朋友，犹拔托王的英雄儿子，你说他怎么样？

鲁飞奥　我说在别处你还用得着他。你忘了在回去的路上还需要打垮三四个军队呢。

凯撒　一点也不错！那你说你自己怎么样？

鲁飞奥　（感觉难以置信）我！我做总督！你在做什么梦呀？你难道不知道我不过是个被释放的奴隶的儿子吗？

凯撒　（慈爱地）凯撒不是管你叫他的儿子吗？（向全场高声说）安静一下，听我讲话。

THE ROMAN SOLDIERS. Hear Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Hear the service, quality, rank and name of the Roman governor. By service, Cæsar's shield; by quality, Cæsar's friend; by rank, a Roman soldier. *(The Roman soldiers give a triumphant shout)*. By name, Rufio. *(They shout again)*.

RUFIO *(kissing Cæsar's hand)* Ay: I am Cæsar's shield; but of what use shall I be when I am no longer on Cæsar's arm? Well, no matter— *(He becomes husky, and turns away to recover himself)*.

CÆSAR. Where is that British Islander of mine?

BRITANNUS *(coming forward on Cæsar's right hand)* Here, Cæsar.

CÆSAR. Who bade you, pray, thrust yourself into the battle of the Delta, uttering the barbarous cries of your native land, and affirming yourself a match for any four of the Egyptians, to whom you applied unseemly epithets?

BRITANNUS. Cæsar: I ask you to excuse the language that escaped me in the heat of the moment.

CÆSAR. And how did you, who cannot swim, cross the canal with us when we stormed the camp?

BRITANNUS. Cæsar: I clung to the tail of your horse.

CÆSAR. These are not the deeds of a slave, Britannicus, but of a free man.

BRITANNUS. Cæsar: I was born free.

CÆSAR. But they call you Cæsar's slave.

BRITANNUS. Only as Cæsar's slave have I found real freedom.

CÆSAR *(moved)* Well said. Ungrateful that I am, I was about to set you free; but now I will not part from you for a million talents. *(He claps him friendly on the shoulder. Britannus, gratified, but a trifle shamefaced, takes his*

罗马队伍　听凯撒讲话。

凯撒　请听我介绍新任罗马总督的职务，品格，身分和名字。职务是凯撒的盾牌，品格是凯撒的朋友，身分是罗马的士兵，(罗马队伍欢呼)名字是鲁飞奥。(他们再一次欢呼。)

鲁飞奥　(吻凯撒的手)是的，我是凯撒的盾牌，可是离开了凯撒的手，我又有什么用？好吧——(他激动得声音嘶哑了，转过身去克制自己的感情。)

凯撒　我的不列颠蛮子在哪里？

不列颠努斯　(来到凯撒右边)我在这儿，凯撒。

凯撒　请问，是谁叫你奋不顾身地投入尼罗河口的战斗，用你家乡的蛮子话叫喊着，一个人抵挡着四个埃及人，还用不恰当的形容词骂他们？

不列颠努斯　凯撒，请你原谅我在感情冲动的时候所用的词句。

凯撒　还有，你不会游泳，可是当我们进攻敌人大营的时候，你也跟我们游过了运河，那又是怎么回事。

不列颠努斯　凯撒，我是抓住你的马尾巴过去的。

凯撒　不列颠努斯，这些都不是奴隶做的，而是自由公民做的。

不列颠努斯　凯撒，我生来是自由的。

凯撒　可是他们管你叫凯撒的奴隶。

不列颠努斯　只有作为凯撒的奴隶我才找到了真正的自由。

凯撒　(感动)说得好。我真是个不知感激的人，我原来还打算让你自由呢；可是现在给我一百万镒金子我也不放你走了。(他很友善地拍着不列颠努斯的肩膀。不列颠努斯心满意足而又有点害羞，怯怯地拿起凯撒的手来吻。)

hand and kisses it sheepishly) .

BELZANOR *(to the Persian)* This Roman knows how to make men serve him.

PERSIAN. Ay: men too humble to become dangerous rivals to him.

BELZANOR. O subtle one! O cynic!

CÆSAR *(seeing Apollodorus in the Egyptian corner, and calling to him)* Apollodorus: I leave the art of Egypt in your charge. Remember: Rome loves art and will encourage it ungrudgingly.

APOLLODORUS. I understand, Cæsar. Rome will produce no art itself; but it will buy up and take away whatever the other nations produce.

CÆSAR. What! Rome produce no art! Is peace not an art? is war not an art? is government not an art? is civilization not an art? All these we give you in exchange for a few ornaments. You will have the best of the bargain. *(Turning to Rufio)* And now, what else have I to do before I embark? *(Trying to recollect)* There is something I cannot remember: what can it be? Well, well: it must remain undone: we must not waste this favorable wind. Farewell, Rufio.

RUFIO. Cæsar: I am loth to let you go to Rome without your shield. There are too many daggers there.

CÆSAR. It matters not: I shall finish my life's work on my way back; and then I shall have lived long enough. Besides: I have always disliked the idea of dying: I had rather be killed. Farewell.

RUFIO *(with a sigh, raising his hands and giving Cæsar up as incorrigible)* Farewell. *(They shake hands)* .

CÆSAR *(waving his hand to Apollodorus)* Farewell, Apollodorus, and my friends, all of you. Aboard!

贝尔查诺 （对波斯人）这个罗马人懂得怎么样让人对他忠心。

波斯人 是呀，可得是那些地位低微不至于和他争权的人。

贝尔查诺 哎呀，你真狡猾！你这个讽刺家！

凯撒 （看见阿波罗多卢斯在埃及人那边，招呼着他）阿波罗多卢斯，我把埃及的艺术交付给你管。你记住，罗马是爱好艺术的，愿意不惜任何代价提倡艺术。

阿波罗多卢斯 凯撒，我明白。罗马自己不出产艺术，可是愿意收买，拿走任何其他民族的艺术。

凯撒 什么？罗马没有艺术！和平不是一种艺术吗？战争不是一种艺术吗？治理国家不是一种艺术吗？文明不是一种艺术吗？我们给你们这许多东西，只要回一点装饰品。还是你们合算呀。（转身向鲁飞奥）现在，在我上船之前还有什么要做的事？（在思索）好像还有一件事，我想不起来了；是什么呢？好吧，只好不管它了；我们不能错过这阵顺风。再见吧，鲁飞奥。

鲁飞奥 凯撒，我不愿意叫你不带盾牌就回罗马去。在那里小刀子太多了。

凯撒 没有关系；我在回去的路上就要把我一生的事业作完；到那时候我也算活得够长了。再说，我也一向讨厌病死，还是给杀死的好。再见吧。

鲁飞奥 （叹口气，举起双手，认为凯撒不可救药）再见吧。（他们握手告别。）

凯撒 （向阿波罗多卢斯扬手）再见吧，阿波罗多卢斯，我的朋友们，再见吧。上船！

The gangway is run out from the quay to the ship. As Cæsar moves towards it, Cleopatra, cold and tragic, cunningly dressed in black, without ornaments or decoration of any kind, and thus making a striking figure among the brilliantly dressed bevy of ladies as she passes through it, comes from the palace and stands on the steps. Cæsar does not see her until she speaks.

CLEOPATRA. Has Cleopatra no part in this leavetaking?

CÆSAR *(enlightened)* Ah, I knew there was something. *(To Rufio)* How could you let me forget her, Rufio? *(Hastening to her)* Had I gone without seeing you, I should never have forgiven myself. *(He takes her hands, and brings her into the middle of the esplanade. She submits stonily)*. Is this mourning for me?

CLEOPATRA. No.

CÆSAR *(remorsefully)* Ah, that was thoughtless of me! It is for your brother.

CLEOPATRA. No.

CÆSAR. For whom, then?

CLEOPATRA. Ask the Roman governor whom you have left us.

CÆSAR. Rufio?

CLEOPATRA. Yes: Rufio. *(She points at him with deadly scorn)*. He who is to rule here in Cæsar's name, in Cæsar's way, according to Cæsar's boasted laws of life.

CÆSAR *(dubiously)* He is to rule as he can, Cleopatra. He has taken the work upon him, and will do it in his own way.

CLEOPATRA. Not in your way, then?

CÆSAR *(puzzled)* What do you mean by my way?

CLEOPATRA. Without punishment. Without revenge. Without judgment.

港口登船的地方搭好登船木板。凯撒正向船上走的时候,克莉奥佩特拉从王宫走出来,站在台阶上;她冷冰冰地,像演悲剧似的,故意穿着黑衣裳,不戴任何装饰,这样当她从那些华装的宫女面前走过时,就显得分外出色。她开始讲话时凯撒才注意到她。

克莉奥佩特拉　这次告别没有克莉奥佩特拉的份儿吗?

凯撒　(恍然)啊,我早就知道还忘了一件事。(对鲁飞奥)鲁飞奥,你怎么可以让我把她忘了呢?(赶快走到她那里)我要是不跟你见一面就离开,我将永远不能原谅我自己。(他拉着她的手,带她到广场中心。她没有感情地凭他摆布)你这身黑衣服是为我表示悲哀吗?

克莉奥佩特拉　不是。

凯撒　(带歉意)啊,我真是考虑不周。你这是为你的兄弟穿孝。

克莉奥佩特拉　不是。

凯撒　那是为谁呢?

克莉奥佩特拉　你问你给我们留下的那位罗马总督好了。

凯撒　鲁飞奥?

克莉奥佩特拉　对了,鲁飞奥。(她轻蔑而敌视地指着他)就是他,要在这儿用凯撒的名义,凯撒的办法,根据凯撒自夸的生活的法则来统治。

凯撒　(疑惑地)克莉奥佩特拉,他要按照他的能力来统治。他接下了这件工作,他要按照自己的方式去做。

克莉奥佩特拉　那就不按照你的办法了吗?

凯撒　(不明白)你说按照我的办法是什么意思?

克莉奥佩特拉　没有惩罚,没有报复,没有审判。

CÆSAR *(approvingly)* Ay: that is the right way, the great way, the only possible way in the end. *(To Rufio)* Believe it, Rufio, if you can.

RUFIO. Why, I believe it, Cæsar. You have convinced me of it long ago. But look you. You are sailing for Numidia today. Now tell me: if you meet a hungry lion there, you will not punish it for wanting to eat you?

CÆSAR *(wondering what he is driving at)* No.

RUFIO. Nor revenge upon it the blood of those it has already eaten.

CÆSAR. No.

RUFIO. Nor judge it for its guiltiness.

CÆSAR. No.

RUFIO. What, then, will you do to save your life from it?

CÆSAR *(promptly)* Kill it, man, without malice, just as it would kill me. What does this parable of the lion mean?

RUFIO. Why, Cleopatra had a tigress that killed men at her bidding. I thought she might bid it kill you some day. Well, had I not been Cæsar's pupil, what pious things might I not have done to that tigress! I might have punished it. I might have revenged Pothinus on it.

CÆSAR *(interjects)* Pothinus!

RUFIO *(continuing)* I might have judged it. But I put all these follies behind me; and, without malice, only cut its throat. And that is why Cleopatra comes to you in mourning.

CLEOPATRA *(vehemently)* He has shed the blood of my servant Ftatateeta. On your head be it as upon his, Cæsar, if you hold him free of it.

CÆSAR *(energetically)* On my head be it, then; for it was well done. Rufio: had you set yourself in the seat of the judge, and with hateful ceremonies and appeals to the gods

凯撒　(赞许)对了,这就是正确的办法,伟大的办法,归根结底,也是惟一行得通的办法。(对鲁飞奥)鲁飞奥,希望你相信我的话。

鲁飞奥　凯撒,当然我相信。你早就说服了我。可是,你听着。你今天要到非洲西岸去了。告诉我,要是你在那儿碰到一只饥饿的狮子,你不会去惩罚它吧?

凯撒　(不懂他说的是什么意思)不会。

鲁飞奥　也不会为被它吃掉的人报仇吧?

凯撒　不会。

鲁飞奥　也不会审判它的罪恶,是不是?

凯撒　也不会。

鲁飞奥　那你怎么样保全自己的性命呢?

凯撒　(毫不犹豫)杀了它嘛,伙计,毫无恶意地杀了它嘛,就像它会吃我那样。你这个狮子的寓言是什么意思?

鲁飞奥　很简单,克莉奥佩特拉就有一只听她吩咐去杀人的母老虎。我想她可能有一天叫它去杀你。我要不是凯撒的信徒,我一定会用种种神圣的办法去对付这只母老虎!我也许会惩罚它,或者我也许会替波底奴斯报仇。

凯撒　(插一句)波底奴斯!

鲁飞奥　(继续说)我也许会审判它。可是这些傻事我都没做;我只是毫无恶意地砍了它的脖子。克莉奥佩特拉穿着丧服来见你就是为了这个。

克莉奥佩特拉　(激烈地)他杀了我的仆人符塔塔提塔。凯撒,你要是宽容他,你和他就要共同负责。

凯撒　(有力地)那我就来负责好了;因为这事做的对,鲁飞奥,你当时如果是把自己放在审判官的地位,在可憎恨的仪式和祈祷之后,把那女人交给某个雇用的刽子手,

handed that woman over to some hired executioner to be slain before the people in the name of justice, never again would I have touched your hand without a shudder. But this was natural slaying: I feel no horror at it.

Rufio, satisfied nods at Cleopatra, mutely inviting her to mark that.

CLEOPATRA *(pettish and childish in her impotence)* No: not when a Roman slays an Egyptian. All the world will now see how unjust and corrupt Cæsar is.

CÆSAR *(taking her hands coaxingly)* Come: do not be angry with me. I am sorry for that poor Totateeta. *(She laughs in spite of herself)*. Aha! you are laughing. Does that mean reconciliation?

CLEOPATRA *(angry with herself for laughing)* No, no, NO!! But it is so ridiculous to hear you call her Totateeta.

CÆSAR. What! As much a child as ever, Cleopatra! Have I not made a woman of you after all?

CLEOPATRA. Oh, it is you who are a great baby: you make me seem silly because you will not behave seriously. But you have treated me badly; and I do not forgive you.

CÆSAR. Bid me farewell.

CLEOPATRA. I will not.

CÆSAR *(coaxing)* I will send you a beautiful present from Rome.

CLEOPATRA *(proudly)* Beauty from Rome to Egypt indeed! What can Rome give me that Egypt cannot give me?

APOLLODORUS. That is true, Cæsar. If the present is to be really beautiful, I shall have to buy it for you in Alexandria.

CÆSAR. You are forgetting the treasures for which Rome is most famous, my friend. You cannot buy them in Alexandria.

在人民面前,用正义的名义把她杀掉,那么今后我每握你的手都要打冷战。可是合乎常情的杀人,我并不觉得不舒服。

鲁飞奥满意了,向克莉奥佩特拉点点头,要她注意这句话。

克莉奥佩特拉 (无计可施,只得像小孩子那样发脾气)不,这是罗马人杀了埃及人。天下人都要看到凯撒多么腐败,多么不讲理。

凯撒 (拿起她的手安慰她)算了,不要跟我生气了。我很为可怜的头塔提塔难过。(她忍不住笑起来)哈! 你笑了。我们讲和了吗?

克莉奥佩特拉 (为自己的笑跟自己生气)不,不,不!! 可是听你叫她头塔提塔太可笑了。

凯撒 怎么? 克莉奥佩特拉,还是那么孩子气吗? 我还没能把你变成个成熟的女人吗?

克莉奥佩特拉 你才是个大孩子呢;因为你不严肃,也让我显得可笑。可是你对我太坏了,我不能原谅你。

凯撒 跟我告别吧。

克莉奥佩特拉 我才不呢。

凯撒 (哄着她)我要从罗马给你带一件美丽的礼物来。

克莉奥佩特拉 (骄傲地)从罗马给埃及送美丽的礼物? 那才怪呢! 罗马有什么埃及没有的东西?

阿波罗多卢斯 凯撒,这话不错。要是想找真正美丽的礼物,我得给你在亚历山大城买。

凯撒 朋友,你忘了罗马最出名的宝贝。那是你在亚历山

APOLLODORUS. What are they, Cæsar?

CÆSAR. Her sons. Come, Cleopatra: forgive me and bid me farewell; and I will send you a man, Roman from head to heel and Roman of the noblest; not old and ripe for the knife; not lean in the arms and cold in the heart; not hiding a bald head under his conqueror's laurels; not stooped with the weight of the world on his shoulders; but brisk and fresh, strong and young, hoping in the morning, fighting in the day, and revelling in the evening. Will you take such an one in exchange for Cæsar?

CLEOPATRA *(palpitating)* His name, his name?

CÆSAR. Shall it be Mark Antony? *(She throws herself into his arms)*.

RUFIO. You are a bad hand at a bargain, mistress, if you will swop Cæsar for Antony.

CÆSAR. So now you are satisfied.

CLEOPATRA. You will not forget.

CÆSAR. I will not forget. Farewell: I do not think we shall meet again. Farewell. *(He kisses her on the forehead. She is much affected and begins to sniff. He embarks)*.

THE ROMAN SOLDIERS *(as he sets his foot on the gangway)* Hail, Cæsar; and farewell!

He reaches the ship and returns Rufio's wave of the hand.

APOLLODORUS *(to Cleopatra)* No tears, dearest Queen: they stab your servant to the heart. He will return some day.

CLEOPATRA. I hope not. But I cant help crying, all the same. *(She waves her handkerchief to Cæsar; and the ship begins to move)*.

THE ROMAN SOLDIERS *(drawing their swords and raising them in the air)* Hail, Cæsar!

大城买不到的。

阿波罗多卢斯　凯撒，那又是什么呢？

凯撒　罗马的子弟。算了吧，克莉奥佩特拉，不要生我的气，跟我告别吧；我要给你送一个人来，从头到脚一个道地的罗马人，而且是最高贵的罗马人；不是一个老朽该挨刀的；不是一个干枯无力，冷淡无情的；不是一个用胜利的桂冠掩盖着秃顶的；不是身担重任连腰都挺不起来的；而是精神饱满，年轻力壮，一个在清晨能满怀希望，白天能驰骋疆场，晚上能痛饮欢乐的人。你要不要这么一个人来代替凯撒？

克莉奥佩特拉　（噗噗心跳）他叫什么，他叫什么？

凯撒　叫马克·安东尼好不好？（她投身到凯撒怀里。）

鲁飞奥　姑娘，你拿凯撒换安东尼，这买卖可不上算。

凯撒　你现在满意了？

克莉奥佩特拉　你不会忘记。

凯撒　我不会忘记。永别了；我想我们不会再见面了。永别了。（他吻她的前额。她很感动开始要哭。他开始上船。）

罗马队伍　（当他走上跳板的时候）万岁，凯撒，再见！

他到了船上，向鲁飞奥招手答礼。

阿波罗多卢斯　（对克莉奥佩特拉）不要哭，最亲爱的女王；你这样让你的仆人的心都要碎了。有一天他会回来的。

克莉奥佩特拉　我不希望他回来。可是我还是想哭。（她对凯撒挥动手帕；船开始动了。）

罗马队伍　（拔出剑来，把剑高举）凯撒万岁！

［Ｇｅｎｅｒａｌ　Ｉｎｆｏｒｍａｔｉｏｎ］
书名＝凯撒和克莉奥佩特拉
作者＝萧伯纳　　Ｓｈａｗ
页数＝２７５
ＳＳ号＝１０９２３０５７
出版日期＝２００２年